2008 Bible Brief Narrative

Istanbul Edition

PERMISSION TO COPY AND DISTRIBUTE this publication in electronic form for the purpose of making it available to the public free of charge and to printit for personal or non-profit use is expressly granted by the registered copyright holder. Please email comments and send translations to biblebrief@sbcglobal.net for approval and to have them posted for free distribution on the http://2008biblebrief.com/ website. This book is designed to quickly give a sense of the entire Bible. It contains informative hyperlinks, extensive timelines and maps, charts, and highlights for covenants and prophecies. Bible references are given for everything presented. The website is periodically refreshed with improved dated editions and PowerPoint tools.

January 4, 2010 Istanbul Edition

This publication is available Free-of-Charge to the public at the http://2008biblebrief.com/ internet website

2008 Bible Brief Narrative

Copyright (c) 2009 by Stephen F. Krstulovich

First printing 2009

Printed in the USA, UK and abroad

This publication can be ordered in professionally printed bound format and shipped to you from http://lulu.com/

Simply look up this publication by Title or Author's Name in Lulu's Marketplace

CONTENTS

SECT	<u> IONS</u>		Page
	ation of Fea	Books of the Bible tures	3 4 5
I. Appr	eciating the	Unique Character of the Bible	
		tion of Prophecy gy and Ancient Sources	6 7 9 10
Overvi	ew of How	the Bible is covered in the 2008 Bible Brief Narrative	11
II. The	Old Testam	ent	
(10 min)	Section 1.	The Beginning The Patriarchs	12 13
(10 min)	Section 2.	The Exodus The Judges	15 18
(10 min)	Section 3.	The United Israelite Kingdom	20
(25 min)	Section 4.	The Divided Kingdoms of Southern Judah and Northern Israel	25
(10 min)	Section 5.	The Surviving Kingdom of Judah and the Exile of Israel by Assyria	33
(10 min)	Section 6.	The Exile of Judah by Babylon	37
(10 min)	Section 7.	The Return of the Jews to Judea and the Exiles Remaining in Persia	41
Relatio	onships of Je	sus and His Disciples	45
III. The	e New Testa	ment	
(25 min)	Section 8.	The Advent and Early Acts of Jesus the Anointed One The Great Galilean Ministry of Jesus Christ The Later Ministry of Jesus Christ	46 47 51
(20 min)	Section 9.	The Events Surrounding the Trial and Crucifixion of Jesus Christ The Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ	56 62
(15 min)	Section 10	The Early Acts of the Apostles The First Missionary Journey of Paul	64 68
(20 min)	Section 11	The Second Missionary Journey of Paul The Third Missionary Journey of Paul The First Imprisonment of Paul in Rome	69 71 74
(15 min)	Section 12	The Later Acts of the Apostles up to the Martyrdom of Peter and Paul The Christians after the Romans Sack Jerusalem up to the Death of John	76 79

 $(Suggested\ time\ allowances\ to\ briefly\ cover\ each\ Section\ for\ a\ 4-hour\ overview\ presentation\ of\ the\ Brief\ with\ 5\ min\ Q\&A\ after\ each\ Section.\ See\ page\ 82)$

ABBREVIATIONS USED FOR BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

Old Testament (OT)

Book & Abbreviation Category Genesis Early Accounts Gen **Torah** Exodus Early Accounts Ex Leviticus Lev Early Accounts Numbers Num Early Accounts Deuteronomy Deut Early Accounts Joshua Josh National History Judges Judg National History Ruth Ruth **National History** National History 1 Samuel 1Sam 2 Samuel 2Sam National History 1 Kings 1Kings **National History** 2 Kings 2Kings National History 1 Chronicles 1Chron National History 2 Chronicles 2Chron National History Ezra Ezra National History Nehemiah Neh National History Esther Est **National History** Wisdom Literature Job Job **Psalms** 5 Books Wisdom Literature Ps Proverbs Prov Wisdom Literature Wisdom Literature **Ecclesiastes** Ecc S. of Solomon Sos Wisdom Literature Isaiah **OT Prophet** Isa Jeremiah **OT** Prophet Jer Lamentations **OT Prophet** Lam Ezekiel **OT Prophet** Ezek Daniel **OT Prophet** Dan Hosea Hosea **OT Prophet OT** Prophet Joel Joel **OT** Prophet Amos Amos Obadiah Obad **OT Prophet OT** Prophet Jonah Jonah **OT** Prophet Micah Micah Nahum Nahum **OT Prophet OT** Prophet Habakkuk Habak Zephaniah Zeph **OT** Prophet Haggai Hag **OT Prophet** Zechariah **OT** Prophet Zech Malachi Mal **OT** Prophet

New Testament (NT)

B	ook & Abbrev	` /	Category
\mathbf{N}	latthew	Matt Gospels	Gospel of Jesus
\mathbf{N}	I ark	Mark	Gospel of Jesus
L	uke	Luke	Gospel of Jesus
Jo	ohn	John	Gospel of Jesus
A	cts	Acts	Acts of Apostles
R	lomans	Rom	Epistle
1	Corinthians	1Cor	Epistle
2	Corinthians	2Cor	Epistle
G	Salatians	Gal	Epistle
E	phesians	Eph	Epistle
P	hilippians	Phil	Epistle
C	Colossians	Col	Epistle
1	Thessalonians	1Thes	Epistle
2	Thessalonians	2Thes	Epistle
1	Timothy	1Tim	Personal Letter
2	Timothy	2Tim	Personal Letter
T	itus	Titus	Personal Letter
P	hilemon	Phlmn	Personal Letter
Н	Iebrews	Heb	Epistle
Ja	ames	James	Epistle
1	Peter	1Pet	Epistle
2	Peter	2Pet	Epistle
1	John	1John	Epistle
2	John	2John	Epistle
3	John	3John	Personal Letter
Jı	ude	Jude	Epistle
R	Levelation	Rev	NT Prophet

- 1. Early Accounts These are accounts up to the time of Moses, including the patriarchs and Jewish Law
- 2. National History These are events from Joshua, the judges, the kings, the exile and the return to Judea
- 3. Wisdom Literature These are works on the meaning of life, suffering, living well, love, songs & prayers
- 4. OT Prophet These are the writings of the literary prophets of the Old Testament
- 5. Gospel of Jesus These are accounts of the life, work and teachings of Jesus Christ
- 6. Acts of Apostles This is the account of the Apostles' work from Jesus' ascension to Paul's imprisonment
- 7. Epistle These are letters of counsel written to various groups of Christian disciples
- 8. Personal Letter These are letters of counsel written to specific Christian leaders
- 9. NT Prophet The revelation from God to Jesus Christ given through prophecy and symbolism

EXPLANATION OF FEATURES (a)

- + Names are underlined and in bold text the first time they appear in the Brief's account and are sometimes followed by their meaning in parentheses like this: **Abraham (father of many nations)**
- + Prophecies are in bold Italic red font like this: *The Assyrians will be slain by a non-human sword*, and fulfillments are in plain Italic red font like this: *Assyria attacks Judah and an Angel kills 185,000 of them*
- + <u>Messianic</u> prophecies are in bold underlined Italic red font like this: <u>Zion's humble King will come on a donkey</u>, and fulfillments in plain underlined Italic red font like this: <u>Jesus enters Jerusalem on a donkey</u>.
- + Covenants are in underlined bold Italic purple like this: Judah covenants at the Temple to seek Jehovah.
- + Important turning points and key concepts are in bold purple font (sometimes underlined for emphasis) like this: But then Israel starts sparing Canaanites to use as slaves.
- + The kings of Judah are introduced in blue font like this: Uzziah's son <u>Jotham</u> was made king of <u>Judah</u> at age 25 and ruled for 16 years. '<u>He lived well and found strength in steady obedience to God'</u>.
- + The kings of Israel are introduced in green font like this: Omri's son **Ahab** was made king of **Israel** and ruled for 22 years. 'He was more openly evil than anyone yet and introduced new idols'.
- + The growing conflict between Jesus and the Jewish religious leaders is in brown font like this: The Pharisees cast believers out of the Synagogues.
- + Special New Testament periods such as Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry, the Passover day of the crucifixion and Paul's three missionary journeys are also highlighted in blue and green text.
- + Summaries of Bible chapters or books are highlighted in textured tan boxes with double outline like this:

331 <u>John's 3rd Letter</u> (Hospitality) Gaius and <u>Demetrius</u> help the other disciples, unlike <u>Diotrephes</u>.

+ Hyperlinks to internet sites are given in Blue boxes like this: (updates are on latest pdf versions posted on http://2008biblebrief.com/)

Hyperlink – Jehovah is God's Personal Name http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/08329a.htm

+ Important facts are summarized in Grey boxes like this:

Human Longevity (Gen 3, 5 & Ps 90)

After Eden it stayed around 1000 years until Noah's time and then gradually dropped to about 100 years by the time of Moses.

+ Key Bible teachings are highlighted in Gold boxes like this:

Christian Baptism (1Pet 3, Matt 28, Acts 16)
Present yourself before God with a clear
conscience through Jesus' resurrection

- + Timelines span from 1050 BC to 100AD with an accuracy of only about +/- a decade or more. A person's years as king, prophet, apostle, etc. are numbered on their time-bar. Some kings trained as co-rulers with their fathers before taking over, and the Bible may cite the year of their reign from either starting point. The thin-line boxes in the NT show the shorter periods covered within the timelines.
- + Bible chapter source references are given at the end of each paragraph and on charts in the Old and New Testament divisions (II and III).
- + North is in the up direction on all maps.

INTRODUCTION

The Istanbul Edition

The very promises of God in the Holy Bible all begin and end in the incredible land of Turkey. It was in the ancient Turkish city of Haran that God first told Abraham that He would make a great nation from his descendents in order to bless all of the peoples of the earth (Genesis 12), which promise is called the Good News (Gospel) in the New Testament at Galatians 3:8. It was also at the ancient southern Turkish city of Antioch, near Syria, that the disciples of Jesus were first called "Christians" (Acts 11). The Apostle Paul's teaching for 2 years in the school of Tyrannus established a preeminent Christian community throughout ancient western Turkey (Acts 19) and it was this community that Jesus Christ addressed in His last appearance in the New Testament after His resurrection (Revelation 2-3). It was also from the ancient Turkish city of Ephesus that the Apostle John wrote the final book of the Bible, the Gospel of John, while leading the disciples there, where other well known people in the Bible also lived including Timothy, Apollos, Aquila and Priscilla. Therefore it is a privilege to issue this edition while being back in Istanbul again to tour more of the amazing treasures that Turkey has to offer.

This edition of 2008 Bible Brief Narrative includes an outline on page 82 that is helpful for presentations, and the PowerPoint slides that it uses for projectors available free of charge at http://2008biblebrief.com/. The format of this edition expands on an original version with additional timelines, maps, charts, references and hyperlinks that make it more readable, and with features such as a section on the unique character of the Bible.

The aim of this book is to present the Bible account in a concise form that can be quickly grasped by average readers. To do this however, material is condensed to the point where often a single sentence may summarize an entire Bible story that has spiritual depths not even touched here. **That is where the extensive Bible references at the end of each paragraph and on charts are important to get more than just the outline provided here.** What is gained, however, is an overview and grasp of relationships easily missed. Events flow in chronological order with prophecies, covenants, key points and special time periods highlighted to assist in comprehension.

The books in the Bible are arranged by category in both the Old and New Testaments, as seen on page 3, so it can be challenging to recognize how they fit together when reading the Bible straight through. That is where this book may help to give you a better grasp of their historical and geographical context.

The 2008 Bible Brief Narrative uses the name **Jehovah** to render the personal name of God wherever it is found in the Bible, following the traditional English form. Some English language Bibles render this name as Yahweh, which transliterates it from Hebrew like rendering the name of **Jesus** as Yeshua, or they substitute LORD or GOD (in all caps as distinct from the titles of Lord or God), or use a combination of these forms. This divine name is translated as "I am Who I am" and seems to emphasize that Jehovah is both **self-existent** and **causing all else to exist in through creation, providence and prophesy**. It perfectly expresses the nature of deity from a consistent philosophical, scientific and theological perspective as the needed First Cause of all things that have a beginning, although He does not need a cause since He has no beginning, and also as a covenant-keeping God.

We hope that this book and its hyperlinks will be helpful for personal study or when listening to audio versions of the Bible. The outline on page 82 suggests how to give 4-hour summary presentation covering only key points in Blue text, which are also identified by *underlined italic bold Blue paragraph numbers and Text boxes* in the Brief itself. A 13-week semester group study can first cover the section *Appreciating the Unique Character of the Bible* and the Hourglass Chart and then use the 12 remaining weeks to each start in the Old and New Testament sections at the bold black marker boxes with white numerals

Updates to the hyperlinks herein are periodically posted in the latest pdf versions along with new PowerPoint files for classroom projectors containing the charts and maps from the 2008 Bible Brief Narrative, and can be downloaded free of charge from the website at http://2008biblebrief.com/. We hope that the 2008 Bible Brief Narrative will be a blessing and welcome your comments at our biblebrief@sbcglobal.net email address.

I. APPRECIATING THE UNIQUE CHARACTER OF THE BIBLE

The Bible answers the big questions indispensable to human dignity and value, and opens to us a relationship with God Himself that affects our eternal destiny. This has never been needed more than it is today with the heightening consequences of our rampantly growing technology amidst a prevalent sense of alienation and despair caused by a view of life as having no intelligent cause, no morality beyond self interest, no meaning for existence and no lasting hope. But can we believe the answers and promises that we find in the Bible? (b)

Since ancient times, the Bible has occupied a significant position in the history of the world and it continues to do so. It is so significant in fact that even some of its detractors acknowledge that all informed people should become familiar with it. The number of copies that have been and continue to be published and distributed is staggering, as also are the number of languages and dialects into which it has been translated. Some languages were even first put into written form just so the Bible could be made available to the native speakers.

Extraordinary Claims

It has been said that extraordinary claims require extraordinary evidence, and the Bible certainly makes some very extraordinary claims. For example, it claims to be inspired by God and in its pages Jesus Christ claims to be the Son of God. No other leader of a world religion ever claimed to be the incarnate pre-existing Word of God in human flesh and proved that claim by fulfilling numerous prophecies that were made hundreds of years in advance, living a miraculous and sinless life, and predicting His own resurrection from the dead which was then fulfilled. So, let us take a look at some of the evidence.

The Bible is a library consisting of many books written through dozens of people, ranging from kings and scholars to farmhands and fishermen, and produced over a period of several hundred years. The earliest portion called the Old Testament was being preserved in the hands of the Jews when the New Testament was being written by the Christians, so there was no collusion in their development. Also, each of these groups came to recognize only a limited number of books as inspired. The ancient Jewish historian Josephus speaks of this in his work entitled *Against Apion*, Book 1, Chapter 8, which was apparently written around 90 AD as follows:

"For we (Jews) have not an innumerable multitude of books among us, disagreeing from and contradicting one another, as the Greeks have, but only 22 books, which contain all the records of the past times; which are justly believed to be divine; and of them five belong to Moses, which contain his laws and the traditions of the origin of mankind till his death...the prophets, who were after Moses, wrote down what was done in their times in thirteen books. The remaining four books contain hymns to God, and precepts for the conduct of human life."

These books correspond to the Old Testament in modern Bibles, as many of the smaller ones were formerly grouped together on common scrolls. The situation is similar for the books of the New Testament as found in the consensus of various ancient lists such as the *Muratorian Fragment*, which was apparently written about 170 AD.

We may be shocked by accounts in the Bible of the serious failings of even some of its most notable characters, not to mention the nation as a whole. However, this frankness, together with dates and references to actual people, places and events known from other sources in the ancient world are evidence of its true and accurate testimony. The Bible deals with the harsh reality of sinful human nature from which Jesus Christ alone can offer deliverance as our sinless Savior and King. If the Bible was altered, you would expect the kings and priests to tone down the humiliating details about themselves, but the books of the New Testament were written by contemporaries, and often eyewitnesses, whose different viewpoints are just what you naturally expect from authentic accounts.

The Bible writings address actual specific historical needs and we can sense changes in societal mores over the centuries in the values of the people involved, but must not view them through our own culture. For example, you see a difference between the shame-and-honor culture in tribal societies of the patriarchs and judges that focused on looking good, and the fear-and-power culture of empires during the kings and exiles that focused on feeling good, with the guilt-and-righteousness culture of the Kingdom of God under Christ that focuses on doing good.

The Bible is also the most thoroughly preserved work of the ancient world, with over 5,000 Greek manuscripts alone of the New Testament, and many more in other ancient languages. There are portions of the New Testament

that date back to within decades of the originals, entire books dating back to within about a century, and copies of entire New Testaments dating back to within about two centuries from the original writings. Modern New Testaments are considered to be 99% accurate. (d)

Hyperlink - Ancient New Testament Scrolls

This website describes ancient manuscripts of the New Testament and shows photos of some of them from museum displays.

http://deeperstudv.com/link/manuscript_list.htm

By comparison, there is only a combined total of over 2,000 manuscripts of the 9th century BC *Iliad* and *Odyssey* of Homer; the 13th century BC Hindu *Mahabharata* is considered to be 90% accurate; and over 200 copies exist of the 4th century BC writer Demosthenes dating from the 12th century AD. Of the 5th century BC writings of Plato, Thucydides and Herodotus each have 8 or fewer manuscripts from the 10th century AD. Likewise, from New Testament times we have Caesar's *Gallic Wars*, Livy's *History of Rome*, *The Annals* of Tacitus and Pliny's *Natural History*, with 20 or fewer manuscripts each and a time gap of roughly 500 to 1,000 years from the time of their original writing.

Authentication of Prophecy

Remarkably, about a quarter of the Bible deals with prophesies and fulfillment, ranging from symbolic writings to simple predictions. Some predictions might have been anticipated by shrewd observers, but many were highly improbable and have come true. Some others still remain to be fulfilled with signs sometimes given to signal their approach. (e)

Hyperlinks - The Dead Sea Scrolls

These websites describe ancient manuscripts of the Old Testament found in the Dead Sea collection and show photos of some of them from museum displays. http://virtualreligion.net/iho/dss.html
This second link provides detailed photos and translations of the Isaiah scroll. http://www.ao.net/~fmoeller/qumdir.htm

The Dead Sea scrolls, discovered from 1947 to 1956, have over 900 documents written between 150 BC and 70 AD, of which 40% are copies of the Old Testament. Among other sources, such as the Greek Septuagint version of the Old Testament that was translated around 200 BC and is quoted in the New Testament, they show that the prophecies about Jesus Christ were written long before their fulfillment. They include 39 copies of Psalms and 22 copies of Isaiah, in whole or in part, which were applied by Jesus own disciples to His crucifixion as follows:

<u>Psalm 22</u>: "**My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?** ...All who see me mock me; **they hurl insults**, shaking their heads. '**He trusts in Jehovah,' they say, 'let Jehovah rescue Him.** Let Him deliver Him, since He delights in Him.'...I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint. My heart has turned to wax; it has melted within me. **My mouth is dried up like a potsherd**, and my tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth; **you lay me in the dust of death**. Dogs surround me, a pack of villains encircles me; **they pierce my hands and my feet**. All my bones are on display; **people stare and gloat** over me. **They divide my clothes among them and cast lots for my garment**...Posterity will serve Him; future generations **will be told about the Lord**. They **will proclaim His righteousness**, declaring to a people yet unborn: **He has done it!**"

<u>Isaiah 53</u>: "**He was despised and rejected** by others, a man of suffering, and familiar with pain. Like one from whom people hide their faces He was despised, and we held Him in low esteem. Surely **He took our pain and bore our suffering**, yet we considered Him punished by God, stricken by Him, and afflicted. But **He was pierced for our transgressions**, He was crushed for our iniquities; **the punishment that brought us peace was on Him**, and **by His wounds we are healed...** He was oppressed and afflicted, yet **He did not open His mouth** ...He was assigned **a grave with the wicked, and with the rich** in His death, though He had done no violence, nor was any deceit in His mouth. Yet it was Jehovah's will to crush Him and cause Him to suffer, and though **Jehovah makes His life an offering for sin**, **He will see His offspring and prolong His days**, and the will of Jehovah will prosper in His hand."

Matthew 27: "Then they led Him (Jesus) away to crucify Him...Those who passed by hurled insults at Him...In the same way the chief priests, the teachers of the law and the elders mocked Him...He trusts in God. Let God save Him now if He wants Him...About three in the afternoon Jesus cried out...My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?""

Mark 14-15: "The high priest stood up before them and asked Jesus, 'Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you? But Jesus remained silent and gave no answer... They all condemned Him as worthy of death. Then some began to spit at Him...struck Him with their fists, and said, 'Prophesy!' And the guards took Him and beat Him... And they crucified Him. Dividing up His clothes, they cast lots to see what each would get."

<u>John 19-20</u>: "Jesus said, '**I am thirsty**.'...When He had received the drink, Jesus said, '**It is finished**.'...in the garden (was) a new tomb, in which no one had ever been laid...they laid Jesus there...Thomas said, 'Unless I see the marks of the nails in His hands, I will not believe...Jesus appeared and said...see my hands...'Stop doubting and believe.'"

Some messianic prophecies address issues from the time of their writing but then come together with others to form a remarkably detailed picture of the life of Jesus Christ, almost like the precisely shaped colored pieces that make up a stained glass window. Matthew 2:3-8 says the ancient Jewish chief priests and teachers expected the Messiah to fulfill Micah 5:2-4, and that a man was also expected to fulfill Isaiah 53:7-8 as Acts 8:26-39 tells us.

The Bible says that we are in a conflict against evil spiritual forces but angels minister to our needs, so we find some prophecies of distant events are written like strategic war correspondence. The Dead Sea scrolls include 8 copies of the book of Daniel, which has this prophecy in chapter 9 verses 25-27 delivered by the Angel Gabriel:

"Know and understand this: From the time the word goes out to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One, the ruler, comes, there will be seven 'sevens,' and sixty-two 'sevens.' It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, but in times of trouble. After the sixty-two 'sevens,' the Anointed One will be put to death and will have nothing. The people of the ruler who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood: War will continue until the end, and desolations have been decreed. He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And at the Temple he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him."

This prophecy makes several predictions about the "Anointed One," which is what the terms Christ and Messiah mean, as well as about Jerusalem and the Temple. First it mentions periods of "sevens" until Christ is put to death. Around 200 AD, the Christian historian Julius Africanus discussed the ancient awareness of the timing of Christ's crucifixion from this prophecy as seen in the hyperlink under *The Events Surrounding the Trial and Crucifixion of Jesus Christ*. This may be why the Persian Magi sought the birthplace of Jesus, since this prophecy was originally made in nearby Babylon. Second, Jesus Christ Himself mentioned and expanded on it as a warning sign to flee Jerusalem before it was destroyed by the Romans, which wasn't even fulfilled until long after His death:

Matthew 24:15-16 and Luke 21:20-22 are Christ's words on fleeing Jerusalem: "So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation.' spoken of through the prophet Daniel – let the reader understand – then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains... When you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, you will know that its destruction is near. Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city. For this is the time of punishment in fulfillment of all that has been written."

The hyperlink in *The Later Acts of the Apostles up to the Martyrdom of Peter and Paul* gives an account from the ancient Jewish historian Josephus about Roman General Cestius Gallus successfully besieging Jerusalem and attacking the Temple, but then unexpectedly withdrawing at his own harm. This was **the very sign** that Jesus told His disciples to look for as a warning to flee Jerusalem before it would be destroyed, and history shows that the Christians did flee to the city of Pella, which saved their lives when General Titus finished the job 4 years later.

Another example is from the book of Ezekiel, of which 6 copies are among the Dead Sea scrolls. It contains this prediction from the 6th century BC in chapter 26 verses 3-6:

"Therefore this is what the Sovereign Jehovah says: I am against you, Tyre, and I will bring many nations against you, like the sea casting up its waves. They will destroy the walls of Tyre and pull down her towers; I will scrape away her rubble and make her a bare rock. Out in the sea she will become a place to spread fishnets, for I have spoken, declares the Sovereign Jehovah. She will become plunder for the nations, and her settlements on the mainland will be ravaged by the sword. Then they will know that I am Jehovah."

Two centuries after the Babylonians attacked the mainland part of Tyre, the army of Alexander the Great completed the conquest in 332 BC by throwing its rubble into the sea to create a causeway on which to march across and conquer the island portion of the city. Over the centuries the causeway gradually filled in with sediment and is now almost a half mile wide, and the permanent beach that has formed now supports a fishing community. The Bible said nothing like this about neighboring Sidon, which is now Lebanon's third-largest city.

Archaeology and Ancient Sources

Since the Bible account is built around actual historic people, places and events, it is constantly being checked for verification by modern archaeology, which began serious systematic study in the 19th century, and so there are always issues and unresolved questions. One case involved the ancient Assyrian King Sargon II who is mentioned in the Bible but was forgotten by history. Criticism ended however, when his massive palace of Dur-Sharrukin was unearthed in 1843 amidst the ruins of the ancient city of Nineveh, and its impressive sculptures are now displayed in museums. He was a great king, just as the Bible tells us, who ruled from 722 to 705 BC.

Another case involves the ancient nation of the Hittites, who are mentioned frequently in the Bible. They disappeared as well, and their power and influence as described in the biblical accounts genuinely troubled archaeologists who found it hard to believe that such a great people could simply vanish from history. But in 1906 their ancient capital was unearthed at Bogazkoy, Turkey with a royal archive containing 10,000 cuneiform tablets describing their once vast and glorious empire.

Differences are to be expected from time to time since archaeology is an unfettered search for truth, and when it reverses itself to confirm the Bible, as often happens, it is a genuine affirmation of the Bible's integrity. Verifiable documentation of person, place and time is considered important in legal evidence and the Bible has earned the genuine respect of archaeologists who have made incredible discoveries that help us better understand, appreciate and validate the Bible.

Hyperlinks to interesting archaeological discoveries even bear upon some incredible fulfillments of prophecy. One involves the defeat of Babylon in 539 BC, which is a pivotal date archaeologists use to understand history. Ancient nations did not use a common dating system but instead referred to the year in the reign of their king when referring to events, so archaeology has to coordinate the reigns of the kings in each nation. When a startling event like this occurs, which is mentioned in many nations, it becomes a key to help synchronize their reigns.

The hyperlink in *The Exile of Judah by Babylon* to the ancient Greek historian Herodotus tells of the surprising and sudden fall of Babylon to King Cyrus as prophesied two centuries earlier in chapters 45-49 of Isaiah. The well prepared Babylonians did not take the siege of their city seriously until Cyrus diverted their river and his troops poured in so quickly that the conquest spread faster than the alarm, as described in Daniel chapter 5.

The tone of biblical accounts is also notably different than the grandiose monuments that ancient kings erected to their own glory. The hyperlink in *The Surviving Kingdom of Judah and the Exile of Israel by Assyria* to King Sennacherib's own account of his campaign against Israel, in which an angel struck down his army, illustrates this point. The ancient Greek historian Herodotus and others wrestled with explaining this mysterious Assyrian defeat that puzzled the ancient world.

Another important source of information about the ancient world is its own literature. The hyperlinks to ancient sources who comment on things found in the Bible include writers whose testimony is indifferent or even hostile to Christianity, although there are also many other ancient Christian writers who are not cited here, some of whom even knew or were mentored by some of the Apostles personally, which strongly support the Bible (e.g. Clement, Polycarp, Papias, Ignatius, etc.). The non-Christian sources must be taken seriously for different reasons however, although they often portray Christianity in a poor and unfair light, because in those points where they do confirm the Bible accounts their comments are offered without any predisposition to help the cause of Christ whatsoever.

For example, although the hyperlink in *The Great Galilean Ministry of Jesus Christ* to the ancient Babylonian Talmud of the Jews from the Tannaitic period asserts that Jesus was not a good person, it inadvertently confirms the New Testament account that He was executed around Passover and accuses Him of practicing sorcery. Now that is remarkable since Christ's opponents would have simply denied that He performed miracles if they could. But to accuse Him of sorcery actually supports what the New Testament says about Jesus' miracles being so widely known that even His opponents could not deny them and so ascribed them to evil powers. More hyperlinks to ancient writers like this are given and they come from many different nations. The truth is that Jesus Christ is one of the few persons of ancient history concerning whom we have a significant amount of quality data.

Christianity has unique miracle claims that are actually confirmed by sufficient testimony and evidence to warrant their being accepted. No event in the ancient world has more eyewitness verification than the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and both the Old Testament and He Himself predicted it! The New Testament even cites teachings on this that go back to the time of the crucifixion, and are highlighted to emphasize their early application. The life of Jesus Christ is actually one of the most often mentioned and substantiated lives of the ancient world. (g)

Even long after the ancient world passed away, references were made to the Bible in the Koran, which was compiled during the Middle Ages in the 7th century AD under the third Caliph of the Rashidun Empire, Uthman ibn Affan. It mentions the Torah, Psalms and Gospels, and tells Muslims to consult with those who are familiar with Bible scriptures (10:94) and confirm what the Bible says (3:78). It calls Jesus a sign unto men and mercy from God (19:21), says angels announced His birth and Mary was chosen for a special purpose, that His miracles reveal His power (3:42-55) and even calls Him holy, Messiah, prophet and a word from God.

The Good News

The Good News of the Bible is that God redeems us from sin and death, and restores His relationship with us. This is not just a matter of making us a better person, but is God's miraculous work of transforming us from spiritual death to new life in Christ. The greatest question of our time is said to be whether men can live without God. The Good News is that we don't have to trust in human nature with its sordid record throughout history. (g)

In the Old Testament Jehovah made the patriarch Abraham His friend and promised that **He would bless all of the nations of the earth through his descendants**. In the New Testament Galatians 3:8 calls this promise the Good News to mankind, or the Gospel. Then Abraham's descendant Mary was chosen to bear Jesus, the holy Son of God, who **would be a Light unto the nations** and the glory of Israel. Jesus did this by living a sinless life, dying a sacrificial death and rising from the grave. This is the most transformational event in history, to know that life does not end at the grave, but for all who believe in Him He gives eternal life. Christianity has a God who knows the way out of the grave. Christ's opponents only needed to do one thing to have crushed this belief. They simply needed to produce the body of Jesus, but they couldn't. Even the Apostle Paul conceded that without the resurrection Christians would be of all men the most to be pitied (1Cor 15), but instead he confidently tells us (g):

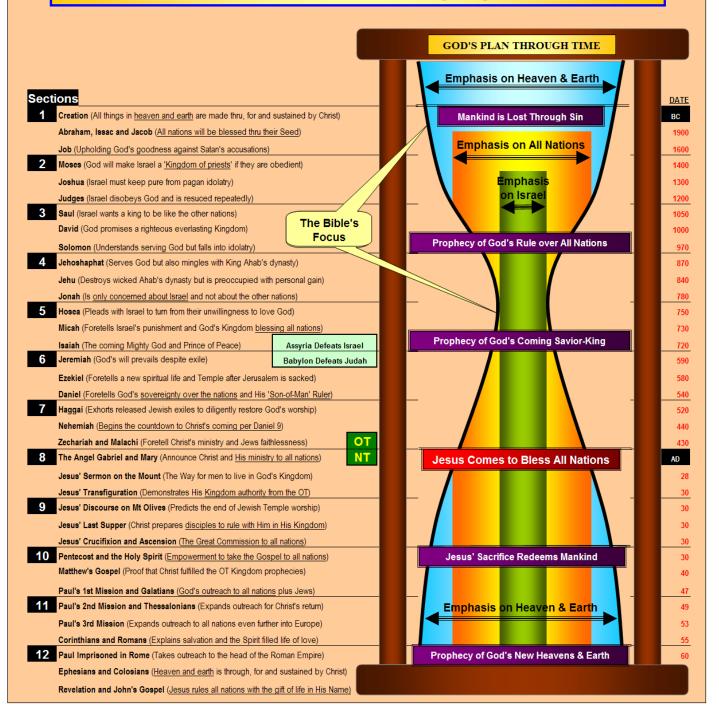
Ephesians 1: "Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ. For He chose us in Him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in His sight. In love He predestined us for adoption to sonship through Jesus Christ, in accordance with His pleasure and will – to the praise of His glorious grace, which He has freely given us in the One He loves. In Him we have redemption through His blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace that He lavished on us. With all wisdom and understanding, He made known to us the mystery of His will according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Christ, to be put into effect when the times reach their fulfillment – to bring unity to all things in heaven and on earth in Christ. In Him we were also chosen, having been predestined according to the plan of Him who works out everything in conformity with His will, in order that we, who were the first to put our hope in Christ, might be for the praise of His glory. And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the Gospel of your salvation. When you believed you were marked in Him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession – to the praise of His glory."

Colossians 1: "For He has rescued us from the dominion of darkness and brought us into the Kingdom of the Son He loves, in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins. The Son is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For in Him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through Him and for Him. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. And He is the head of the body, the church; He is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything He might have preeminence. For God was pleased to have all His fullness dwell in Him, and through Him to reconcile to Himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through His blood, shed on the cross. Once you were alienated from God and were enemies in your minds because of your evil behavior. But now He has reconciled you by Christ's physical body through death to present you holy in His sight, without blemish and free from accusation – if you continue in your faith, established and firm, and do not move from the hope held out in the Gospel. This is the Gospel that you heard and that has been proclaimed to every creature under heaven."

Jesus says in John 7:17: "Anyone who chooses to do the will of God will find out whether my teaching comes from God"

Overview of how the Bible is covered in the 2008 Bible Brief Narrative

THE HOURGLASS chart represents God's unchanging plan to redeem mankind from sin. He chose to work through the nation of Israel in order to bless all of the nations of the earth. God used prophets to foretell the coming of Jesus Christ who redeemed mankind through His sacrificial death on the cross. Jesus will come again to restore God's righteous Kingdom rule over heaven and earth and the Bible's focus on Israel was God's means of accomplishing this.



II. THE OLD TESTAMENT

The Beginning

<u>I</u> The Bible reveals that God is the personal cause of the heavens and earth, speaking things into existence. Creation was made for and through, and is sustained by God's Word, that became flesh in Jesus Christ. Poetically speaking, the morning stars sang together and the angels rejoiced when earth was founded. God's Spirit

then transformed the earth with light, land, environment and life in a

7 "Days" Transform the Earth (Gen 1, 2)

- 1. Light Appears on the Earth
- 2. Atmospheric Adjustments are Made
- 3. Land Appears and Plants are Formed
- 4. Celestial Bodies Appear Distinctly in Sky
- 5. Sea Life and Birds are Formed
- 6. Animals and Mankind are Formed
- 7. God Rests and makes the 7th Day Holy

"day" of 7 "days" and **it was good**.
Adam was then

Hyperlink - Elohim (Theos) is the Title of God http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/05393a.htm

created in God's image as a living soul and his wife Eve was made to be his companion. God planted a garden in Eden for mankind and spoke with them regularly in close relationship. Gen 1-2, John 1, Col 1, Job 38

<u>2</u> In Eden there was a **Tree-of-Life** for longevity and a forbidden **Tree-of-Knowledge-of-Good-and-Evil**. The serpent <u>Satan (Adversary)</u> deceived Eve to eat from the forbidden tree and <u>Adam disobediently joined her</u>.

Human Longevity (Gen 3, 5 & Ps 90)

After Eden it stayed around 1000 years until Noah's time and then gradually dropped to about 100 years by the time of Moses.

God then promised to raise up the woman's "Seed" who would be bruised by the serpent but then will crush the serpent's head. God also cursed the ground, clothed mankind and then stationed cherubs to block access to the Tree-of-Life. Gen 3, ITim 2, Rev 12, 20

Adam's son <u>Cain</u> jealously murdered his righteous brother <u>Abel</u>, so then <u>Seth</u> was born in place of Abel. Men began to call on the name of <u>Jehovah (I am Who I am)</u> during the life of Seth's son <u>Enosh</u>. "I am Who I am" seems to emphasize that Jehovah is both self-existent and causing everything else to exist through creation, providence and prophesy. Man had great longevity and presumably procreated without today's dangers of an accumulated genetic burden. Cain started a city and his descendants developed iron, bronze, music and animal husbandry. Then violence filled the earth and it was overrun by mighty giants who came from the union of

women with "sons-of-God." Seth's descendant <u>Enoch</u>
prophesied of judgment from God coming upon the ungodly

<u>Hyperlink – Jehovah is God's Personal Name</u> http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/08329a.htm

Noah's Ark (Gen 6)

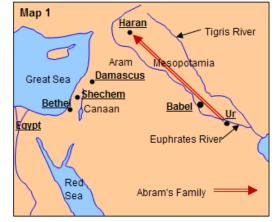
A 3-story wooden box covered with pitch that was 450' x 75' x 45'h with rooms, an opening at roof level & a door in the side that God shut

and then God took him. Jehovah's heart was grieved and He regretted having made man, who now had to be destroyed by a flood. Gen 4-6, Isa 43, Jude

4 Jehovah had Noah build an ark in which to survive with his family and the animals He brought to him. All of the underground springs erupted and rain fell for 40 days killing the ungodly after which the flood took a year to subside. God made the Rainbow Covenant to protect the earth from this particular consequence ever happening again and permitted man to use bled-animals for food

and removed the curse from the ground. God then prohibited murder by valuing man's life as made in His image. Ben B-9

5 Noah cursed the descendants of his son Ham's son Canaan to be subjugated by the descendants of Noah's other sons Shem and Japheth. Mankind's longevity began to dwindle. Then Ham's descendant Nimrod started to rule over them in Mesopotamia. But God obstructed this Mesopotamian rule and scattered mankind by confusing their languages at the Tower of Babel. Shem's descendants were Eber, who was the originator of the Hebrews, Aram and Peleg, in whose day the earth was divided. Then Eber's descendant Abram and his family migrated from Ur across Mesopotamia and settled at Haran. Gen 10-11. Ezek 16



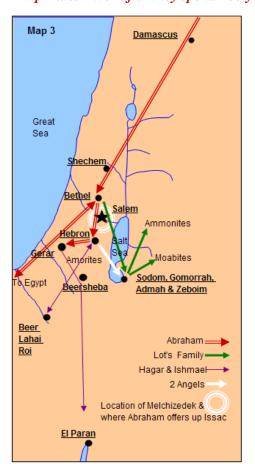
The Patriarchs

6 Jehovah calls Abram to Canaan to make a great nation out of him to bless all of the peoples of the earth.

Abram has non-heir sons such as Midian and a potential heir in Eleazar of Damascus. Jehovah promises the land of Canaan to Abram's offspring at Shechem and then Abram moves near Bethel where he calls on Jehovah's name. Famine in Canaan then forces him to move temporarily to Egypt where Pharaoh tries to take Sarai (making Abram rich), but God gives Pharaoh a disease and reveals that she is Abram's wife, thus forcing Pharaoh to release her and to make Abram leave. Ben 12. 15 & 25. Ext. Josh 18. Ezek 16

Z Abram returns with a great company to Bethel to call on Jehovah again, but his nephew <u>Lot</u> leaves him to move near Sodom. *Jehovah promises Abram many offspring that are to always possess Canaan*. Then God declares Abram righteous for believing Him and calls him His friend. Abram then settles near Hebron and makes the families of <u>Mamre</u> the Amorite his allies. Elam raids Canaan taking Lot and Sodom's people captive, but Abram and his allies rescue them. <u>King-Priest Melchizedek</u> of Salem blesses Abram and is given a tithe of the rescued plunder. *Jehovah promises Abram protection, reward and an heir from his own body. Abram makes a covenant of split animals with Jehovah who passes*





8 Sarai gives her maid <u>Hagar</u> to 85 year old Abram to have a son for her but then pushes Hagar to run away to Beer Lahai Roi. But Jehovah's Angel has Hagar return and name her son <u>Ishmael (God has heard)</u> and says that he will grow up to be a fighter. God renames Abram at the <u>Circumcision Covenant</u> to be <u>Abraham (father of many nations)</u> and Sarai is renamed <u>Sarah</u>, and then <u>God promises that she will have a son named <u>Isaac (laughter)</u>, and that Ishmael will become a great nation too. Gen 16, 17, 21 6 25</u>

Map 2

Egypt

Haran

Damascus

Ahechem

Red

Euphrates River

Elam

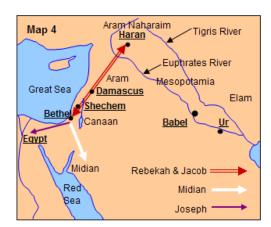
Mesopotamia

Elam' Raid

- 9 Later Abraham is visited near Hebron by *three men who promise that Sarah will give him a son next year*, and then two of them leave for Sodom. Abraham pleads with **God, as a just Judge**, to spare the lives of righteous Lot and his family, so the two angels rescue Lot from wicked Sodom's destruction. Then Lot fathers the nations of <u>Moab</u> and <u>Ammon</u> through his two daughters. Abraham moves to Gerar and God protects Sarah there from <u>King Abimelech</u> just as He did from Pharaoh. *Sarah has Isaac there who becomes Abraham's sole heir*. Sen 18-21. [Pet 2-3]
- 10 Sarah then sends Hagar and Ishmael away, but *God assures* Abraham again that his son Ishmael will also grow to be a great nation. Hagar and Ishmael are saved from thirst by God's Angel at Beersheba who again promises to make a great nation of him, so they live in the desert of Paran and Hagar gets a wife for Ishmael from Egypt. Gen 21825
- 11 Abraham lives a long time in Philistine country and makes a water treaty with Gerar at Beersheba. Then God has Abraham go to Mount

Moriah near Salem to offer up Isaac, believing that God can resurrect him. But Jehovah's Angel provides a ram to offer up instead at the site so it is called Jehovah-Jireh (Jehovah provides). <u>Jehovah's Angel swears again to</u> bless all of the nations of the earth thru Abraham for his obedience. Gen 21 & 22. Rom 5, Heb II

- Abraham moves to Beersheba, but Sarah dies and is buried in Machpelah cave by Hebron. Abraham sends his servant to seek a wife for Isaac from his relatives in Haran of Aram Naharaim and God provides **Rebekah**, who with her nurse meet her 40 year old cousin Isaac near Beer Lahai Roi where she becomes his wife. Abraham then makes **Keturah**, the mother of Midian, his wife but Isaac remains Abraham's sole heir. So Abraham sends the concubines' sons away to the east with gifts and leaves his inheritance to be for Isaac alone. Gen 23-25
- Isaac prays 20 years for barren Rebekah who finally has twins named <u>Esau</u>, the firstborn, and <u>Jacob</u>. *Jehovah declares before their birth that Esau's descendants will serve Jacob's*. Abraham dies at age 175 and is buried at Machpelah by Hebron, and so God now blesses Isaac. Ishmael fathers the 12 princes of the Arab tribes living east of Egypt who grow to have hostile relations with their other Abrahamic relatives, and then Ishmael dies at the age of 137. Gen 25, Rom 9
- <u>14</u> Grown Esau despises his birthright and sells it to Jacob out of desperation for food. Famine grips Canaan and yet Jehovah tells Isaac not to go to Egypt but to stay at Gerar. <u>Jehovah blesses Isaac vowing to give his descendants this land and that they will bless all of the nations of the earth.</u> Isaac gets powerful crop wealth and moves to



Beersheba where Gerar seeks a treaty with him. Rebekah has Jacob go to take Esau's blessing from Isaac in order to rule over Esau's offspring. Angry Esau plots to kill Jacob, so Isaac sends Jacob away to Haran to get a cousin for a wife. At Bethel God grants Jacob's descendants Canaan land and foretells that they will bless all of the

peoples of the earth, so Jacob vows to tithe to God. Gen 25-28, Rom 5

To Haran Map 5 **Damascus** Great Dothan Sea Mahanaim <u>Shechem</u> Penuel **Bethlehem** Salt Gekar • Abraham o Égypt Beersheba Isaac Jacob: Amalekites Joseph <u>Beer</u> Laban Lahai

15 Jacob is tricked into working for 14 years for his uncle <u>Laban</u> at Haran to get <u>Leah</u> and <u>Rachel</u> as wives. <u>Leah</u> has <u>Reuben</u>, <u>Simeon</u>, <u>Levi</u>, <u>Judah</u>, <u>Issachar</u>, <u>Zebulun</u> and <u>Dinah</u>, her maid <u>Zilpah</u> has <u>Gad</u> and <u>Asher</u>, Rachel's maid <u>Bilhah</u> has <u>Dan</u> and <u>Naphtali</u> and beloved Rachel has <u>Joseph</u>. Jacob works 6 more years for his own

wealth and is blessed but then Laban's family gets envious, so God's Angel gives Jacob the God-of-Bethel's blessing and has him leave for home at once. Laban pursues Jacob to Mahanaim but makes peace with him, and then angels meet with Jacob. Gen 29-31

Jacob/Israel's 1	L2 Sons (Gen 49)
1. Reuben	7. Gad
2. Simeon	8. Asher
3. Levi	9. Dan
4. Judah	10. Naphtali
5. Issachar	11. Joseph
6. Zebulun	12. Benjamin
The second second second	

16 Esau and 400 men go out to meet Jacob, who prepares for the worst and prays for protection. God wrestles with Jacob at night and renames him <u>Israel (God wrestler)</u> at Penuel. Esau makes peace with him and Israel moves to Shechem and buys land, but Simeon and Levi slaughter the men of Shechem, taking their families and plunder for the shame of Dinah's rape. God sends Israel to Bethel where he buries

their idols, so that God frightens off their enemies to protect them. *There God promises Israel many descendants* and Canaan land again. Gen 32-35, 49, Ex J. Josh 18

Rachel dies in sorrow and is buried near Bethlehem while giving birth to **Benjamin**. Then Reuben sleeps with her maid, Israel's concubine Bilhah. Israel returns to Hebron and Isaac dies at age 180, so Israel and Esau bury him at Machpelah by Hebron. Esau separates from Israel to found the nation of Edom in the hills of Seir and **Amalek** is his grandson. **Joseph, the favorite son, has dreams of family honor** but is sold by his jealous brothers to Ishmaelite traders at Dothan. **Tamar**, who was shamed by Judah and remained unwed, is spared from being burned by Judah for the shame of an illicit pregnancy and even becomes a model in Israel for family blessings. Gen 35-38, Ruth 4, Matt 2, Jer 31

About 1900 BC

18 Joseph is sold into slavery in Egypt but becomes a chief official thru the interpreting of dreams. Joseph prepares Egypt for famine and saves his family who then settle there in alien residence. Joseph's dreams are fulfilled despite the evil intent of others as God used

him in Egypt to save life. God promises to make a great nation of Israel in Egypt and to return them to Canaan. Israel makes Joseph's two sons his own but blesses Ephraim over Manasseh the firstborn. Israel curses Reuben, Simeon and Levi, but blesses Joseph, Judah (Shiloh) and his other sons. Israel dies at age 147 and is buried at Machpelah by Hebron. When Joseph dies later he is embalmed for burial in Canaan at their return. Gen 37-50, Ex 1-12, Jush 18

The Book of Job tells of events possibly occurring after the death of Joseph but before the life of Moses, when there was "no one on earth like God's servant Job." The place names of Uz and Teman seem to be located around Esau's descendants in the land of Edom.1-2 Jehovah allows Satan to prove Job's integrity before men and angels.2 During his affliction Job's friends and wife turn against him and insist that good people are always blessed, so Job must be guilty of some wrong-doing, and furthermore, by insisting on his own innocence they say he is accusing God of being unjust.3-37 However, God intervenes by showing that we cannot understand life by only what we can comprehensively know and He defends and blesses Job while exposing the shallowness of the arguments of his accusers.38-4 Job's account demonstrates the mystery of suffering that may be used by God to serve far larger purposes, and the injustice of blaming victims as Job's friends did, which are all important perspectives in Bible history.42

The Exodus

About 1450 BC

The Israelites had lived in Egypt for 430 years - Ex 12

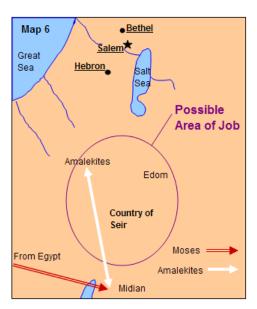
20 Centuries later, Moses of the tribe of Levi is spared when Egypt kills Israel's baby boys to control their population growth. Moses ends up being raised in Pharaoh's house but later kills an Egyptian who is beating a Hebrew and must flee at age 40. Moses marries and has a son by the

daughter of **Jethro**, the priest of Midian, and stays there till age 80. At a fiery bush on Mt Sinai (Horeb) God proclaims His name "I am Who I

The 10 Plagues on Egypt (Ex 7-11)

- 1. Water turned into blood 6. Boils on Egyptians
- 2. Frogs everywhere
- 7. Killing hail on Egyptians
- 3. Gnats everywhere
- 8. Locusts eat Egyptian crops
- 4. Flies on Egyptians only 9. Darkness on Egypt three days
- 5. Murrain on Egypt's cattle 10. Egypt's firstborn killed

am" and sends Moses and his brother Aaron back to Egypt to deliver Israel from



slavery. Jehovah frees Israel from Egypt with plunder after bringing 10 plagues and drowning the Egyptian army. God initiates the Passover celebration and consecrates Israel's firstborn as a memorial, Ex I-15, Isa 43, Gal 4, Luke 22

Consecrated Firstborn (Ex 13 & 34, Num 3)

The firstborn belonged to Jehovah and had to be redeemed or else killed if it was an animal. God took the tribe of Levi as Israel's firstborn

Moses leads Israel thru the wilderness where God provides them manna for food and

water from rock. Amalek attacks Israel but Hoshea leads the defense as God gives Israel victory thru Moses' raised arms. Jehovah says that He will wipe Amalek off of the earth with ongoing war for generations to come. Moses' father-in-law, Jethro, helps set up Israel's judicial system and then returns to Midian. At Mt Sinai Jehovah offers to make Israel into a "Kingdom of priests" if they are obedient. Ex 16-19, 1Sam 15, Ps 90, Heb 13

The Passover Celebration (Ex 12-13)

On the night of Moses' 10th plague on Egypt the Israelites were told to kill a lamb and eat it roasted with bitter herbs and unleavened bread, then to put its blood on the door frames of their houses to prevent Jehovah from killing their own firstborn inside.

This pictured the sacrifice of Jesus for our sins and is embodied in the

Lord's Supper.

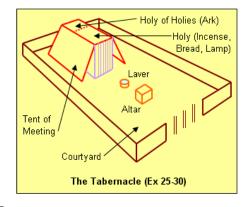
The use of wine in the Passover celebration seems to date from the time of the Jewish exile in Babylon and Persia.

22 God gives Israel 10 commandments plus other laws, as well as His Angel to help them take Canaan land, so Moses writes God's revelation in a book and *Israel covenants to obey* with Aaron and 70 elders of the people. Moses gets stone tablets of the Law, plans for the Tabernacle and instructions from Jehovah on Mt Sinai, but then

The 10 Commandments (Ex 20) 1. Have no other gods 6. No murder 2. Make no idols 7. No adultery 3. Don't misuse Jehovah's name 8. No theft 4. Keep the Sabbath 9. No false witness 5. Honor your parents 10. No envy

finds Aaron helping promote gold calf idolatry when he returns. Moses smashes the tablets and has the Levites

kill 3,000 of the people. Then Moses gets a second set of tablets which he puts in a golden Ark and sets up the Tabernacle (Tent of Meeting) where the people can seek God. Jehovah's glory fills the Tabernacle and He leads Israel through the wilderness with a pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night. $Ex\,20-40$



23 Jehovah gives Moses over 600

Tabernacle Furnishings (Ex 37-38)

Altar of Sacrifice (Ex 38, 1King 1): Bronze covered 8' x 8' x 4'h with horns on the corners (sometimes held for asylum) and bronze accessories to offer animals The Laver (Ex 38): Bronze washbasin for the priest's use at the altar, made from the mirrors of the women assigned to service at the Tabernacle entrance The Ark of the Covenant (Ex 37): Gold covered chest 4' x 2' x 2'h containing a gold jar of manna, Aaron's budding rod and the 10 commandment tablets The Mercy Seat (Ex 37): Gold lid of the Ark with 2 gold angel-cherubs, above which God's presence would rest

The Altar of Incense (Ex 37, Rev 8): Gold covered 1' x 1' x 3'h in front of the Ark to burn frankincense with prayers

<u>Lamp Stand/Menorah (Ex 37, Zech 4)</u>: 75 lbs of pure gold with 7 lamps to light the Tabernacle with pure olive oil often picturing God's Holy Spirit

<u>The Showbread Table (Ex 37)</u>: Gold covered 3' x 1' x 2'h on which freshly baked unleavened bread and frankincense was offered to God

laws at the Tabernacle and has the priests consecrated. Jehovah prohibits and defines incest, which seems like a major innovation for the presumably growing genetic burden. God kills the priests **Nadab** and **Abihu** for sacrilege and then has Aaron's sons **Eleazar** and **Ithamar** fill in for them. Israel camps in the pattern of a cross by the Tabernacle with about 190,000 on the East, 155,000 each on the North and South, and 110,000 on the

West. The Levite's duties are defined and Laws are given on purity and sanctification, a test for marital fidelity, the Nazarite vow, the priestly blessing and the Passover.

Lev 1-27, Num 1-9

24 Moses offers his brother-in-law <u>Hobab</u> a share in Israel's blessing and land to serve as a guide for them in the wilderness. Jehovah shares some of the Spirit on Moses with the 70 elders in order to help Moses, and

two of them prophesy in the camp. At Kibroth-Hattaavah Jehovah sends quail for meat but kills those who are craving malcontents. At Hazeroth Moses' sister <u>Miriam</u> and Aaron oppose Moses over his Cushite wife so Miriam is struck leprous by God for a week. Num ID-IZ

25 Hoshea is renamed <u>Joshua (Jehovah saves)</u>, and is one of 12 sent to spy out Canaan. But 10 return fearing its giants and God has to save Moses from stoning by the people. So God allows Joshua of Ephraim and <u>Caleb</u> of Judah to get in the land but curses Israel to wander for 40 years, but they defiantly attack Amalek to enter and are defeated. Num 13-14

Korah and 250 rebels are swallowed by the earth or else incinerated by God and their censors are used as altar plates. God makes Aaron's

Aram Naharaim

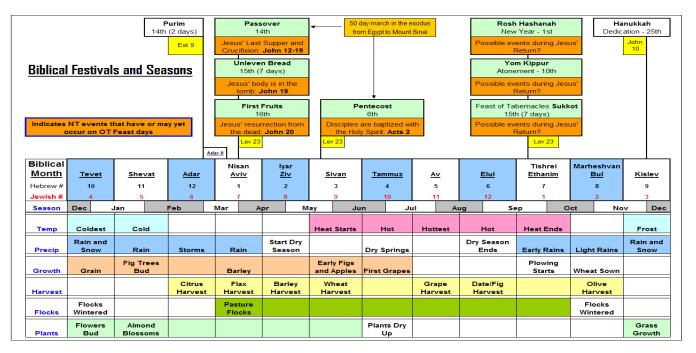
(Padan Aram) • <u>Haran</u>

staff bud from among the 12 tribes to reconfirm His choosing of him to be priest. God gives instructions on priestly offerings and the water-of-cleansing from the ashes of a red cow. Miriam dies at Kadesh, then Moses and Aaron are also denied entry into Canaan for defiantly providing the people water from God out of a rock. Num 13-20

The Golden Rule

Moses (Lev 19): Love your neighbor as you love yourself and also love foreigners among you as yourself Jesus (Matt 7): Treat others as you want to be treated for this sums up the Law and the prophets. (Luke 6): What credit is it to love those who love you? - Love your enemies

Map 7



27 Edom's army refuses to give Israel passage, then Aaron dies on Mt Hor and so Eleazar fills in for him. The Canaanites of Hormah take Israelite prisoners, so Jehovah gives their city over to Israel for holy-destruction. Then Jehovah sends poisonous snakes to afflict the grumblers in Israel, but also has Moses make a <u>Serpent-on-a-pole</u> for their healing. Israel defeats <u>King Sihon</u> at Heshbon and settles in the land of the Amorites from the Arnon to the Jabbok river. Israel also defeats giant Rephaim <u>King Og</u> of Bashan at Edrei and gets his land and Gilead.

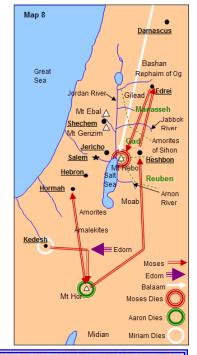
Num 20-21, Gen 15, Deut 3, 2Kings 18, John 3

The Priestly Blessing (Num 6)

"Jehovah bless you and keep you, Jehovah make His face shine on you and be gracious to you, Jehovah turn His face toward you and give you peace."

28 Fearful <u>King Balak</u> of Moab gets <u>Balaam</u> from around Haran to try to make

Jehovah curse Israel. But Jehovah makes *Balaam bless Israel instead and curse Moab*, *Edom and Amalek* which is the top nation. Balaam uses Midian and Moab sex idolatry to seduce Israel but <u>Priest Phinehas</u> ends it and has 24,000 of the people killed. Jehovah has Moses and Eleazar commission Joshua to be Israel's new leader when Moses dies. Israel is sent under Phinehas to *kill Balaam and five of the Midianite kings*, and to slay their women and boys. Moses lets Reuben, Gad and half of Manasseh settle east of the Jordan river in Sihon and Og's areas. Each tribe is to give 4 towns from their territories to the Levites in Canaan and to set up 6 judicial asylum cities from among them. Num 22-35



The Book of Deuteronomy Moses gives Israel a farewell sermon and instructions on the plains of Moab across the Jordan river from Jericho. Israel is to love Jehovah their God and to be careful to obey His commandments. Israel is to destroy Canaan's idolatry and have only one place of worship where Jehovah will choose. Israel will have a future king but he is not to seek Egyptian arms, many wives or wealth, but instead to seek God's Law. Is God will bring a future Prophet who must be obeyed like Moses; prophets who fail must be killed. Israel is to set up stone monuments of God's revelation when they cross the Jordan while Ephraim, Manasseh, Benjamin, Judah, Levi, Simeon and Issachar bless Israel from Mt Gerizim as Reuben, Gad, Dan, Asher, Naphtali and Zebulun curse Israel from Mt Ebal if they turn apostate. Is Israel renews their covenant, receives a charge, Joshua is made their leader, future apostasy is foretold and the Song of Moses is recited to warn Israel. Then Moses is sent to die on Mt Nebo. 31-32 Moses curses Reuben but blesses the 11 other tribes and Joseph, Levi, Judah and Benjamin the most. 33

Then Moses dies at age 120 and Satan disputes with the Archangel Michael about his body. 34 8 Judg 2-3. 2Sam 7. Matt 22. Heb 1

- Joshua at age 70 sends two spies to Jericho whom the harlot <u>Rahab</u> hides to save her family. Jehovah dries up the Jordan River from the town of Adam to let Israel cross and they erect a monument at Gilgal. <u>Israel is circumcised at Gilgal</u> (the circle) to roll off the reproach of Egyptian slavery and celebrate the Passover. The manna stops and the <u>Commander of God's Army</u> has Joshua take off his sandals for he is standing on holy ground. God topples Jericho's walls and Israel devotes it to holy-destruction with a curse on rebuilding it. But Ai routs Israel because <u>Achan</u> stole from Jericho, so he and his family are killed and then Israel takes Ai. Jush 1-8. Matt 1
- 31 Joshua writes out Moses' Law as Israel recites the curses and blessings on Mt Ebal and Mt Gerizim. The strong Hivite city of Gibeon tricks Joshua into making a peace covenant but they are made into slaves. Joshua defeats the top 5 Amorite kings (Adonizedek of Salem, Hebron, Lachish, Eglon and Jarmuth) of southern Canaan who attack Gibeon while God kills them with hail and extends the daylight for battle. Joshua also defeats all of the top kings of northern Canaan who are massed for attack near Hazor. Caleb takes Hebron from Arba and the Anakim giants are killed everywhere except near the Philistines. In all, Israel defeats 31 kings to control Canaan and confines the Anakim giants to the Philistine town of Gaza and nearby Gath and Ashdod. Josh 8-12, 15, Mal 4

The Tribes of Israel (Josh 13-21)
East of the Jordan River: 1. Reuben
2. Gad 3a. Half of Manasseh (Joseph)

West of the Jordan River: 3b. Half of
Manasseh (Joseph) 4. Judah
5. Ephraim (Joseph) 6. Benjamin
7. Simeon 8. Zebulun 9. Issachar
10. Asher 11. Naphtali 12. Dan
13. Levi is in cities of the other Tribes

<u>32</u> Jehovah has Joshua divide up Canaan for the 12 tribes, but Sidon and the Philistines are yet to be taken. **The Tabernacle is set up at Shiloh** in Ephraim and land deeds recorded (Levi gets cities in each tribe). The Tribes east of the Jordan return home and build a memorial altar that

Phinehas approves. Joshua gives a charge to Israel to love Jehovah, obey Moses' revelation and finish the conquest. Joshua has Israel covenant at Shechem to serve

Jehovah but warns them that they are not able then has them discard their idols and sets up a large stone as a memorial witness against them.

Joseph's bones are buried at Shechem in Ephraim, Eleazar is buried in Gibeah of Ephraim that was allotted to Phinehas who fills in for him, and Joshua dies at age 110 and is buried at Timnah in Ephraim. Josh 13-24, Judg 2-3

The Judges

The Shema (Deut 6)

"Hear (shema), O Israel: Jehovah our God, Jehovah is One (echadh); and you must <u>love Jehovah your God</u> with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength."

- 33 Moses' brother-in-law Hobab the Midianite guide settles his Kenite people near Amalek. Caleb's nephew Othniel wins Caleb's daughter for helping him take the town of Kiriath-Sepher. Israel eventually takes the hill country but not the plains because of the enemy's iron chariots. Jehovah has Judah lead the conquest after Joshua dies so they help Simeon and burn Salem while Ephraim takes Bethel with the help of a traitor. Judgl
- 34 Then Israel starts sparing the Canaanites to use as slaves, so the Angel of Jehovah goes from Gilgal to Bokim (weepers) and gives God's curse for not obeying. God will not drive out the remaining Canaanites but let them corrupt Israel. So Israel's

next generation who didn't see God's miracles starts to worship Canaan's idols, and God starts letting their enemies plunder them but then raises up Judges to save them.



35 Judge Othniel of Judah saves Israel from 8 years of oppression by Cushan-Rishathaim from Aram Naharaim near Haran. Then Israel had peace there 40 years until Othniel died. Micah sets up a chapel in Ephraim with his own silver idol and a Levite of Judah for a priest. The Amorites repel Dan in the south so they send 5 scouts that Micah's priest blesses and they find defenseless Laish in the north. Then Dan takes Micah's priest and idol for their new northern city that they rename Dan. Judgl 3, 178 18



Judge Ehud of Benjamin ends 14 years of oppression by Moab. He stabs their <u>King Eglon</u> and musters the people at Ephraim to fight. Then Benjamin had peace there for 80 years until Ehud died. <u>Judge Shamgar</u>, possibly of Judah, kills 600 Philistines with an ox goad. Judg 3

About 1200 BC
Iron was widely used at this time

37 <u>Judge Deborah</u> of Ephraim gets <u>Barak</u> of Naphtali to end 20 years of oppression by <u>King Jabin</u> of Hazor and <u>Sisera</u>'s 900 iron chariots but *foretells* that the victory will go to a woman. The tribes of

Ephraim, Benjamin, Naphtali, Issachar and Zebulun defeat Jabin at a Kishon River flood while Reuben and Dan hide, but it is <u>Jael</u> the wife of a Kenite who kills Sisera with a tent peg. Then there was peace there for 40 years. Judg 4-5

Judge Gideon of Manasseh ends 7 years of oppression by Midian with only 300 men picked out of 32,000 warriors of Manasseh, Asher, Zebulun and



Naphtali as the Angel of Jehovah directs him. Gideon calls Ephraim to cut off Midian's retreat at the Jordan River, but then **proud Ephraim upbraids him** for not making them more prominent in the victory, so Gideon placates their egos. Gideon catches the Midianite kings and kills the unhelpful Israelites at Sukkoth and Peniel. Gideon refuses to be a king, but he has 70 sons who rule throughout northern Israel. Then Gideon makes a gold ephod and falls into idolatry, but they had peace there for 40 years until he died. Judg B-8

srael (Judg 3-16)
7. Jair (Manasseh?)
8. Jephthah (Manasseh?)
9. Ibzan (Judah)
10. Elon (Zebulun)
11. Abdon (Ephraim)
12. Samson (Dan)
13. Samuel (Ephraim)

39 Gideon's son <u>Abimelech</u> gets Shechem to kill his 70 brothers and make him their king. However, his surviving brother <u>Jotham foretells that Shechem and Abimelech will ruin each other</u>, and 3 years later <u>Abimelech sacks Shechem then is killed by a woman - Strike #1 at Ephraim and their prestige as the place of Joseph's tomb is attacked. Judg 9</u>

40 A Levite of Ephraim retrieves his concubine from her home in Bethlehem of Judah but she is raped and killed at Gibeah of Benjamin. So, he sends her in pieces to the 11 other tribes to call for help, but **Proud Benjamin** (Joseph's brother) refuses to turn the guilty gang over to Israel for punishment. So, Israel destroys Benjamin except for 600 men, but then gets wives for them from Jabesh-Gilead, which they also destroy for not joining them in the fight, and from the Shiloh festival, in order to save the tribe from total extinction. Judg 19-21

41 <u>Judge Tola</u> of Issachar saves the Israelites in Ephraim and then Ephraim had peace there for 23 years until he died. <u>Judge Jair</u> leads for 23 years in Gilead with his 30 sons until he dies. **Then Israel "just quit**

worshiping Jehovah'' so the Philistines and Ammon oppress them for 18 years until Israel repents and begs to 'let God punish them, if only He will help them', and then they start to worship only Jehovah. Judg ID

The Tob gang leader <u>Judge Jephthah</u> saves Gilead from Ammon in order to be their ruler. He sacks 20 enemy cities, but then he offers his own daughter to Jehovah to keep a vow he made for his victory. **Proud Ephraim attacks Jephthah** for not giving them a share in the victory, so he kills 42,000 warriors of Ephraim while crossing the Jordan River in the Shibboleth test - Strike #2 at Ephraim and their military might.

Judg 10-12

43 <u>Judge Ibzan</u> of Judah leads from Bethlehem for 7 years with his 30 sons until he dies. <u>Judge Elon</u> of Zebulun leads for 10 years until he dies. <u>Judge Abdon</u> of Ephraim leads for 8 years with 40 sons and 30 grandsons until he dies. Judg 12



<u>44</u> <u>Judge Samson</u> of the weakest tribe of Dan ends 40 years of oppression by the Philistines through a Nazarite vow as directed by the Angel of God that gives him **supernatural strength**. Samson kills 1,000 Philistines with a jawbone while avenging his fiancée after Judah turns him in. Then Samson carries off the city gates of Gaza to Hebron, but finally **Delilah** breaks his Nazarite vow by cutting his hair. Captured and blinded, Samson dies by killing 3,000 Philistines in the temple of Dagon which he pulls down after being a judge for 20 years. Judg 13-16

<u>The Book of Ruth</u> The loyal widow <u>Ruth</u> cares for her mother-in-law and marries prominent, rich, old <u>Boaz</u> of Bethlehem despite being a Moabite. <u>1-3</u> King <u>David</u> becomes her grandson in Jesus' lineage. 4 Deut 23. Matt 1

Hannah dedicates her son Samuel, who is a Levite of Ephraim, to God at the Tabernacle in Shiloh with a vow not to cut his hair. A holy man warns High Priest Eli that God rejects his family because of his two evil priestly sons. Jehovah confirms this doom message for Eli through Samuel, who grows up to be a prophet. The Philistines defeat Israel at Ebenezer, kill Eli's sons and take the Ark, and the news kills Eli. But the Ark plagues the Philistines and so it is returned to Beth-Shemesh where many Israelites die by looking inside. Then it is sent to stay at Kiriath-Jearim of Benjamin - Strike #3 at Ephraim and their religious authority. [Sam 1-7, [Kings 2, [Chron 6]

The United Israelite Kingdom

47 The fear of Jehovah fills Israel and in 20 years Samuel calls Israel to Mizpah to discard their idols. The Philistines attack but God thunders and Israel defeats them, so Samuel sets up the memorial rock of Ebenezer. Samuel's two sons are corrupt judges so Israel asks for a king at Ramah. God warns Israel that kings will make

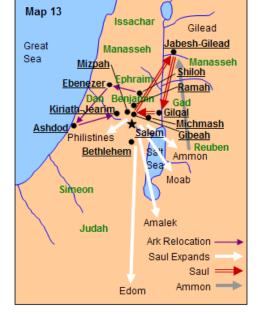
them virtual slaves, but allows Samuel to grant their wish and anoint humble <u>Saul</u> of Benjamin to be king (<u>1st Dynasty</u>) - Strike #4 at Ephraim and their ruling supremacy, |Sam 7-10, Hosea |3

God's Spirit transforms Saul and he is sent to worship with Samuel at Gilgal where he prophesies. Samuel has Saul crowned at Mizpah and a few follow him but many hold him in contempt. But Saul leads Israel to save Jabesh-Gilead, which seems to be his grandmother's town, from Ammon and then he is recrowned by all at Gilgal. Judge Samuel warns Israel not to leave Jehovah's commandments in following their kings. Sam 10-12

49 Saul's son <u>Jonathan</u> attacks the Philistines, so they mass at Micmash. Saul calls the army to Gilgal but they defect, and then he **arrogantly** offers sacrifices without Samuel and Jehovah rejects him to find a new king. God gives Israel the victory under Jonathan but Saul curses him and Israel has to step in to spare his life. Saul makes his cousin <u>Abner</u> his general and

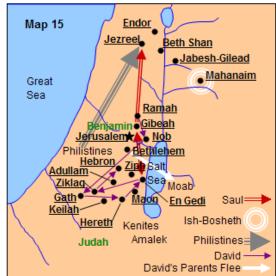
Benjamin Ramah Gad Map 14 Gibeah . Gilgal Great Salem Sea hilistines Salt Ammon Sea Carmel Moab Simeon Kenites Flee Saul: Judah Amalek

defeats Moab, Ammon, Edom, the Philistines and Amalek. [Sam |3-14

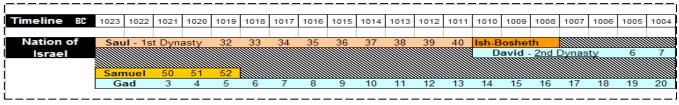


50 God has Samuel order Saul to commit Amalek to holydestruction, so the Kenites are warned to move out of the way. But Saul spares the plunder from Amalek instead and then makes a victory monument at Carmel and sacrifices at Gilgal where Samuel confronts him and kills Amalek's King Agag. Samuel says that God has torn away Saul's kingdom. Samuel was finished with Saul after that and lived in Ramah while Saul lived in Gibeah. |Sam | 5

- 51 God has Samuel secretly anoint young <u>David</u> as king at Bethlehem and His Spirit then leaves Saul who falls into dark moods. Saul begins to exterminate the protected Gibeonites to enhance his kingdom's honor. David, who is now Saul's musician, kills the giant <u>Goliath</u> near Gath, causing the rout of the Philistines, and so is made a commander in Saul's army, but Saul fears his success and tries to get him killed winning his daughters as wives. David wins <u>Mirab</u> but Saul gives her to <u>Adriel</u> instead, so then David wins <u>Michal</u> and Saul hates him. Sam 16-18
- 52 Saul tries to kill David twice and then orders his son Jonathan, who is David's friend, to do it, but he refuses. So, Saul tries again and sends assassins to David's home but he flees to Samuel at Ramah. Saul pursues him but God's Spirit makes 3 bands of Saul's men prophesy and finally makes Saul himself go around raving and naked. Jonathan pleads for David's life but then Saul tries to kill him too, so David and Jonathan make a pact. [Sam 19-20, Ps59]
- 53 David eats some holy bread from the priests at Nob and flees to Gath, where he must fake insanity to escape to a cave at Adullam. David's brothers and 400 vagrants join him while the king of Moab protects his parents, and possibly even Ruth. Saul has **Doeg** of Edom kill 85 priests of Nob as traitors, but **Priest Abiathar** escapes to David. The **Prophet Gad** next has David flee to Hereth forest and David then saves the town of Keilah from Philistines. [Sam 21-72, Ps 34, 36, 52]



- Keilah is not loyal, however, so David has to flee to Horesh and conspires there with Jonathan. The men of Ziph spy on him for Saul. David flees to Maon and Saul chases him to the same hill but must break off to fight Philistines. But Saul resumes the chase and David spares his life at En-Gedi cave while cutting Saul's robe as proof. Saul knows that David will be the next king so he makes him swear not to destroy his family and then breaks off the chase. [Sam 23-24, Ps 57, B3, I42]
- Samuel dies. David spares foolish <u>Nabal</u> at Maon and takes <u>Abigail</u> as wife. Saul gives David's wife Michal to <u>Palti</u>. The spies of Ziph have Saul chase David again but David spares his life once more while taking Saul's spear with the help of <u>Joab</u>'s brother <u>Abishai</u> and then taunts Abner. Saul admits his sin, blesses David and then breaks off the chase again. David with his 600 men join Philistine <u>King Achish</u> of Gath to escape Saul's attacks. They are given the town of Ziklag and raid Amalek, killing all the witnesses but telling Achish that they are raiding Judah and the Kenites. David seems to have written many Psalms during this fugitive period, some of which are *prophetic of Jesus' sufferings*, such as possibly Ps 10-17, 22, 23, 26-28, 31, 140-143, 145. Sam 26-27, Ps 54
- The Philistines mass at Jezreel to attack Israel so David tries to help Israel and accompany Achish, but the Philistines send him back. God rejects Saul so he asks a witch at Endor to raise Samuel's spirit and *Saul's doom is foretold*. Amalek burnt Ziklag and took everyone captive while David was away and so David's men want to kill him, but Abiathar says that God foretells rescue and David recovers all of their families and much **plunder that he shares with Hebron** and other cities. The Philistines defeat Israel and *kill Saul* after a 40 year reign, as well as his son Jonathan. They display Saul's head and armor, and nail their corpses to the wall of Beth-Shan, but Jabesh-Gilead retrieves them for burial. |Sam 28-30.Acts |3
- 57 David kills an Amalekite who has Saul's headband and claims to have killed him. Then he composes a lament for Saul and Jonathan that he orders the people of Judah to learn. Jehovah tells David to move to Hebron where he rules for 7 years after **Judah makes him their king** (2nd **Dynasty**). Abner sets up Saul's son **Ish**-**Bosheth** as the king of the rest of Israel at Mahanaim. Joab of Bethlehem has David's men fight Abner's and Abner kills Joab's brother **Asahel**. 2Sam 1-2.5



- War between David and Ish-Bosheth drags on for 2 years until Abner defects to David at Hebron, bringing David back Michal his wife. He then persuades Israel and even Saul's tribe of Benjamin to defect as well. Joab murders Abner, but David condemns Joab and all Israel realizes that David is not to blame for this. Assassins kill Ish-Bosheth and bring his head to David at Hebron, but David kills them for this crime. *All Israel now makes David their king also at Hebron, fulfilling Samuel's prophecy*. 2Sam 3-5. ISam IS
- 59 David takes **Jerusalem**, known as Salem or Jebus, in the area **of Benjamin**, from the Jebusites and Joab is made his general for leading the fight. **The capital is moved there** from Hebron of Judah and is called the City of David. David gains prominence so **King Hiram** of Tyre builds David a palace. The Philistines attack David twice and are routed by God from Gibeon to Gezer with the sound of marching in the tree tops. 2Sam 5, IChron II, Ps 53, 73-83
- David sends to Kiriath-Jearim for the Ark but God kills <u>Uzzah</u> for improperly handling it. He succeeds in getting it 3 months later with great celebration, but Michal despises David and so stays childless. **David wants to build a Temple for the Ark** but Jehovah tells the <u>Prophet Nathan</u> that *David's son will build it instead*, <u>but that from David's family will come a</u> <u>Kingdom lasting forever</u>. 2Sam 6-7, Ps 42-49, 84, 85, 87, 88, 120-134, Rev II
- David subdues the Philistines and Moab, killing two-thirds of the men of Moab at random. He then defeats Aram and Rehob with the territory to the Euphrates River, takes their gold shields and puts his own garrisons in Damascus. Hamath sends David tribute while he defeats Ammon and Amalek, and puts garrisons in Edom. David seems to have written many Psalms during this triumphal period, some of which are *prophetic of Jesus as King*, such as possibly Ps 1, 2, 8, 9, 19-21, 24, 25, 29, 33, 61, 66-68, 101, 108, 138, 139, 144, 145. 2Sam 8, Ps 6D
- Great
 Sea

 Kiriath Jeaning
 Benjamin
 Jerusalen
 Philistines
 Hebron
 Judah

 Amalek

 Joab
 David Expands

 Edom

Map 16

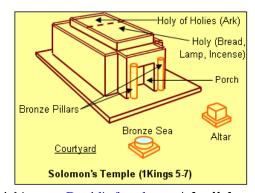
- <u>62</u> David gives Saul's property and Saul's servant Ziba to Jonathan's crippled son <u>Mephibosheth</u>. Then he sends Joab to destroy the town of Rabbah in Ammon for rebellion, while Aram rebels too but flees from battle. **But David**
- gets <u>Bathsheba</u> pregnant and has Joab get her famous husband <u>Uriah</u> killed in battle at Rabbah along with 17 others to cover it up. The prophet Nathan exposes David and *prophesies of trouble to come on his family for this sin*. David repents but Israel suffers and *the child dies*. 25em 9-12, 23, Ps 51
- David and Bathsheba later have another son named <u>Solomon</u>, who Nathan calls <u>Jedidiah (Jehovah's Beloved)</u>. David's firstborn son <u>Amnon rapes his sister Tamar</u>, so her brother <u>Absalom kills him 2 years later and flees</u>. Joab gets David to let Absalom return after 3 years of exile but David only sees him 2 years after he is back. *Then Absalom leads a coup of northern Israel from Hebron and David has to flee to Mahanaim* with Ziba's help. David's friend <u>Hushai</u> thwarts shrewd <u>Ahithophel</u>'s plans against him as <u>Absalom publicly rapes David's harem. Joab kills Absalom</u>, in spite of David's plea for his son, in <u>a war where 20,000 Israelites die</u>. David grieves over his son and gives Absalom's general, <u>Amasa</u>, Joab's command but Joab kills him too. 2Sam 12-19. Ps 3
- Judah reluctantly calls David back to be king but *northern Israel rebels* under <u>Sheba</u>. Joab pursues Sheba to Abel-Beth-Maacah and stops the rebellion so that the kingdom is reunited again. Then David offers 7 of Saul and Mirab's sons to the protected Gibeonites, which Saul slaughtered, to be killed by them in order to end a famine. Later, Abishai has to save aging David from the Philistine giant <u>Ishbi-Benob</u> and David's warfare days are over. David seems to have written many Psalms during this thankful but sorrowful period, some of which are possibly Ps 4-7, 30, 32, 36-41, 53, 55, 58, 64, 65, 69-71, 86, 102, 103, 109. 2Sam 2D-23. Ps 18

1																									
Timeline BC	1003 1002	1001	1000	999	998	997	996	995	994	993	992	991	990	989	988	987	986	985	984	983	982	981	980	979	978
Nation of																									
Israel	David -	2nd [Dvnas	tv	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33

!																									
							Nat	han	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	Gad	23	24	25	26	27	Nat 28	han 29	3 30	4 31	5 32	6 33	7 34	8 35	9 36	10 37	11 38	12 39	13 40	14 41	15 42	16 43	17 44	18 45	19 46

65 Psalms Book 1 possibly compiled by King David about 980 BC Ps 1: Thrill to Jehovah's Word, be like a healthy tree Ps 22: David- Why has God forsaken me? Ps 2: David (Acts 4)- Jehovah gives His Son the nations Ps 23: David- Jehovah is my Shepherd Ps 3: David- Jehovah shields me - about Absalom Ps 24: David- Jehovah is the King of glory Ps 25: David- Please end this civil war Jehovah Ps 4: David- Jehovah put my life back together Ps 5: David- I lay my life on God's altar Ps 26: David- Examine me Jehovah Ps 6: David- Let up on me God as I am soaked in my tears Ps 27: David- My parents have left me, but not God Ps 7: David-Let my enemies get me if I am bad Ps 28: David- Please listen to me Jehovah Ps 29: David-Jehovah strengthens His people Ps 8: David- Why does Jehovah even care for us? Ps 9: David-Jehovah sets the world right Ps 30: David- Please give me another chance Ps 31: David- Be brave, for Jehovah will help Ps 10: The arrogant wicked snub Jehovah Ps 11: David-Jehovah sets things straight Ps 32: David- I will start fresh from my failures Ps 12: David- All of my friends have deserted me Ps 33: The country with Jehovah as their God is blessed Ps 13: David-I am celebrating God's rescue Ps 34: David- Jehovah sets us free - about Abimelech Ps 14: David-There is not even one good man (like Ps 53) Ps 35: David- The wicked get caught in their own trap Ps 15: David-Jehovah invites the upright to himself Ps 36: David- God, please keep loving your friends Ps 16: David- Don't shop for other gods Ps 37: David- Jehovah never abandons us Ps 17: David-Being hidden under God's wings Ps 38: David- Please don't discard me God, but help me Ps 18: David- God's rescue (about Saul, like 2Sam 22) Ps 39: David- Jehovah purges us from sin Ps 19: David-God's Word leads to joy Ps 40: David- I was overwhelmed with guilt Ps 20: David-God will make the king win Ps 41: David- My best friend has bitten me Ps 21: David-Jehovah is the king's strength

Jehovah was angry at Israel and let Satan involve David in a national sin concerning a census, in spite of Joab's protest. The prophet Gad has David choose famine, war or plague as punishment, so David chooses plague and *an Angel kills 70,000 Israelites*. Then Gad has David make a sacrifice to spare Jerusalem and David declares that spot to be the location for the future Temple's altar, to replace the Tabernacle, which is now located at Gibeon. The sight of the Angel's sword terrifies David. 25am 24,1Chron21



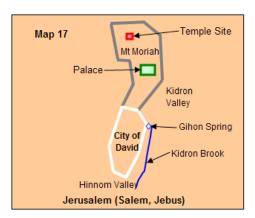
67 Old David makes preparations for the Temple and publicly charges Solomon to build it. Then he gives his last public address to

Israel. David is credited with being truehearted to Jehovah, except in Uriah's case. David's fourth son <u>Adonijah</u> tries to take over, but David along with the prophet Nathan, <u>Priest Zadok</u> and <u>Benaiah</u>, the chief of the palace guard, make Solomon king. Then David dies after ruling for 40 years. |Kings | -2, |5, |Chron 22-29

About 967 BC Solomon's 4th year was 480 years after Israel came out of Egypt- 1Kings 6

68 Adonijah, Joab and Abiathar set up a coup, but Solomon kills them and banishes Eli's descendant, priest Abiathar. Solomon marries Pharaoh's daughter and worships at Gibeon where God grants his selfless prayer for wisdom to rule well. Solomon

gets fame and wealth that even impresses the Queen of Sheba, and has 3,000 proverbs and 1,005 songs. *Solomon builds the Temple* in 11 years with 180,000 workers and help from King Hiram of Tyre. The Ark is put in the Temple at a 7-day Feast-of-Tabernacles dedication. As Solomon prays, fire from heaven ignites a sacrifice of 22,000 cattle and 120,000 sheep, and Jehovah's glory fills Temple. |Kings 2-8.|10,20hran 1-7



Timeline BC	978	977	976	975	974	973	972	971	970	969	968	967	966	965	964	963	962	961	960
Nation of																			
Israel	illillilli:	avid -	2nd L	Dynas	<u>illinini</u>			40		olomo	on On	4	ummu					10 	11
	Nat		21	22	23	24	25	36	27	28	29	30							
	Ga		48	49	50														
						A11111111													

```
Psalms Book 2 possibly compiled by King Solomon about 940 BC
Ps 42: Korah- I keep my eyes fixed on Jehovah
                                                                Ps 58: David- Is this any way to run a country?
Ps 43: Korah- Meet God at His place of worship
                                                                Ps 59: David- Rescue me God, for I am innocent - about Saul
Ps 44: Korah- God made us martyrs, so please help us now
                                                                Ps 60: David- Help us God, for humans fail - about Edom
Ps 45: Korah- God's King loves good but hates evil
                                                                Ps 61: David- Let the king rule well and long
Ps 46: Korah- Please fight for us God, who wrestled with Jacob
                                                                Ps 62: David- Strength comes right from God
                                                                Ps 63: David- My pursuers are doomed - about Saul
Ps 47: Korah- God is Lord over all nations
Ps 48: Korah- Zion is the city of the King of the entire earth
                                                                Ps 64: David- Be glad God's people, and fly to Him in trouble
Ps 49: Korah- There is no hope in self-rescue
                                                                Ps 65: David- God takes care of our sins
Ps 50: Asaph- A life of praise honors Jehovah
                                                                Ps 66: God saved us and has brought us peace
Ps 51: David- My sin is staring me down - about Bathsheba
                                                                Ps 67: The godless nations will see how God saves
Ps 52: David-The proud one will get his just due - about Doeg
                                                                Ps 68: David- March to the Temple you northern tribes
Ps 53: David-There is not even one good man (like Ps 14)
                                                                Ps 69: David- Don't let my troubles discourage others
                                                                Ps 70: David-I'm lost, so please help quickly God
Ps 54: David-God means nothing to our enemies
Ps 55: David-My friend has betrayed me
                                                                Ps 71: God, don't walk off and leave me
Ps 56: <u>David</u>-Trust in God and not in mortal men – about Gath Ps 72: <u>Solomon</u>-Give the king a wise rule
Ps 57: David- My enemy fell into his own trap - about Saul
```

The Book of Ecclesiastes This is Solomon's treatise on life written about 940BC. It starts by noting that there is nothing new, and warns that narcissists end up hating life. 1-2 There is a right time for everything, but sloth is bad. 3-4 Be fair in your dealings because God is in charge. 5-8 It is good to live robustly, but remember that brains beat brawn. 9-10 Enjoy your fleeting youth while it is here. 11 But to sum up the best way to live life, the conclusion of the matter is to fear God and to obey His commands. 12

<u>The Song of Solomon</u> This is Solomon's love song written about 940BC. This shows how love sees the best in its object. <u>1.7</u> Then the story of the song shows that true love is faithful, although Solomon had 60 queens and 80 concubines at this time. <u>3.7</u> The song concludes that **true love is as strong as death, and jealousy is as unyielding as the grave**. <u>8</u>

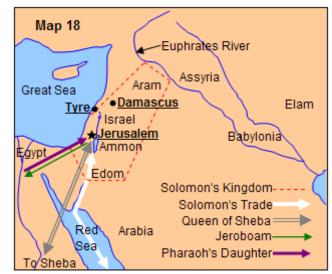
72 Jehovah warns Solomon that He will bless him if he is obedient but curse Israel and the Temple if he is not. But Solomon then takes 700 wives plus 300 concubines who turn him away from God, so he sets up shrines and may even sacrifice children to the god Molech of Ammon in Hinnom Valley, which is also known as Gehenna. This angers Jehovah, who then curses

Hyperlink - Moloch, Gehenna and Child Sacrifice http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/10443b.htm

Solomon so as to leave for David's

dynasty only the kingdom of Judah together with the tribes of Benjamin and Simeon. IKings 9-12, 2Kings 23, 2Chron 7, Deut 17, Ps 72

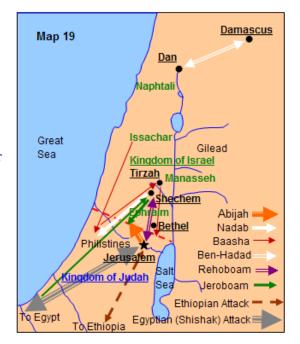
Then Jehovah incites the other nations to rise up against Israel, including slaughtered Edom and Aram. God has the Prophet Ahijah of Shiloh give Jeroboam of Ephraim a kingdom in northern Israel. Jehovah promises to make of Jeroboam a kingdom as solid as David's if he is obedient. Solomon tries to assassinate Jeroboam, who is his work administrator, so he flees to Egypt for safety. Solomon dies after ruling for 40 years and his son Rehoboam, who has an Ammonite mother, is made king. [Kings II, IZ, 2Chron 8-9]



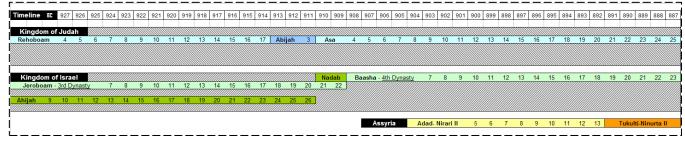
Timeline BC	959	958	957	956	955	954	953	952	951	950	949	948	947	946	945	944	943	942	941	940	939	938	937	936	935	934	933	932	931
Nation of																													
Israel	Sol	lomo	n	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40
																								Ahi	jah	3	4	5	6

The Divided Kingdoms of Southern Judah and Northern Israel

- Solomon's son <u>Rehoboam</u> is made king at age 41 and rules over the southern tribes called the Kingdom of <u>Judah</u> for 17 years. '<u>He was a bad king and God was not important to him</u>'. Rehoboam is crowned at Shechem but foolishly tries to bully Israel, so the northern tribes split away from him. Judah virtually abandons the worship of Jehovah and sets up sex and religion shrines, becoming more evil than ever. *Within 5 years* <u>Pharaoh Shishak</u> of Egypt attacks Judah and plunders all of the gold from the Temple and palace. |Kings | 2, 14, 2Chron | 10, 12-13
- Jeroboam is retrieved from Egypt and is made king of the northern tribes called the Kingdom of <u>Israel</u> and rules from the fort at Shechem for 22 years (3rd Dynasty). 'He pushed God aside and set a new record in evil by setting up alien gods.' He fears that the northern tribes will reunite with the southern tribes if they continue to worship at the Temple in Jerusalem so he sets up calf idol worship as in Moses and Aaron's day in the towns of Dan and Bethel, claiming that they are the gods that freed Israel from Egypt. A prophet of Judah *foretells the doom of Jeroboam's altar at Bethel and of a future king named <u>Josiah of David's line who will clean out this false worship</u>, but then a lion kills the prophet for eating against God's command. Kings 12-14. 2Kings 23*
- **76** Rehoboam's son <u>Abijah</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> and rules for 3 years. '<u>He kept up in Rehoboam's sins and was not truehearted to God</u>'. The priests and Levites support Abijah in war against Jeroboam at Ephraim and Judah's army of 400,000 men kills 500,000 men of Israel's army of 800,000 in a single day, which is so great a slaughter that Israel's king Jeroboam never recovers from the defeat. |Kings | 5. 2Chron | 3
- Abijah's son <u>Asa</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> and rules for 41 years. 'He was well intentioned, especially in his early years, but not completely so.' Ethiopia attacks Judah with a million man army, but Asa prays to Jehovah and defeats them. The <u>Prophet Azariah</u> warns Asa that *Jehovah will bless Judah if they are faithful but unleash turmoil if not*. So, Asa throws out idols and removes his grandmother <u>Queen Maacah</u>, who is Absalom's daughter, for building a shockingly obscene sex idol, but the local sex and religion shrines remained. <u>Judah then covenants at the Temple to seek Jehovah</u> and even the faithful Israelites from Ephraim and Manasseh join in with them. |Kings | 5, 2Chron | 4-16, Joel |



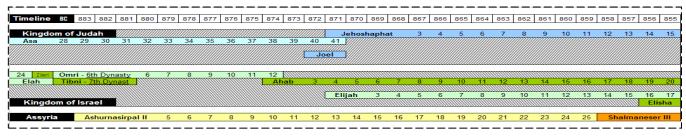
- Back in <u>Israel</u>, the prophet Ahijah, who is now old and blind, *foretells the death of Jeroboam's son and the destruction of his dynasty*. Jeroboam's son <u>Nadab</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 2 years. '<u>He was openly evil and followed in Jeroboam's ways of making Israel sin</u>.' <u>Baasha</u> of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 2 years. '<u>He was openly evil and followed in Jeroboam's ways of making Israel sin</u>.' <u>Baasha</u> of <u>Israel and then he slaughters Jeroboam's family fulfilling Ahijah's prophecy. Kings 14-15</u>
- Baasha makes himself the new king of Israel and rules for 24 years (4th Dynasty). 'He was openly evil and followed in Jeroboam's ways of making Israel sin.' Then Baasha attacks Judah and closes their border, so Asa gives the Temple gold to Aram's King Ben-Hadad of Damascus to break a treaty that he has with Israel and to attack Naphtali, during which the town of Dan falls. The Prophet Hanani of Judah is put in jail for saying that war will strike Judah because Asa trusted in Aram instead of God. Baasha rules from Tirzah and Hanani's son, the Prophet Jehu, foretells the doom of Baasha's dynasty. [Kings 15-16. 2Chron 16]



- 80 Baasha's son <u>Elah</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 2 years. '<u>Like Baasha, he dragged Israel</u> down in their sins.' Then army officer <u>Zimri</u> kills drunken Elah and wipes out Baasha's family fulfilling Jehu's prophecy. Zimri makes himself the new king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for only 1 week (5th Dynast). '<u>He lived a flagrantly evil life before Jehovah.</u>' Zimri burns the citadel of Tirzah down on himself when officer <u>Omri</u>'s army surrounds him. Kings IB
- <u>Omri</u> was made the new king of <u>Israel</u> by his army, while fighting the Philistines, when the news of Zimri's coup first arrived, and he rules for 12 years (6th Dynasty). 'He set a new record in evil, and like Jeroboam he continued to corrupt Israel.' Israel split in half after Omri killed Zimri, probably along the Jordan river, and <u>Tibni</u> also ruled as a new king of <u>Israel</u> (7th Dynast) concurrently with Omri. Eventually Omri became stronger and Tibni died, leaving Omri as the sole ruler of Israel. Omri ruled for 6 years from Tirzah and for 6 years from Samaria, which he built as his new capital city. |Kings ||6|
 - 82 The Book of Joel seems to rebuke King Asa of Judah for his unfaithfulness in his later years. Judah is to pray in Jehovah's Temple for relief from a locust plague judgment from God. If they come back to God the land will become fruitful again, and God will pour out His Spirit on all people. God will judge Judah's enemies in the valley of Jehoshaphat and forgive sin. 2 2Chron 16. Acts 2
- 83 Omri's son <u>Ahab</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 22 years. '<u>He was more openly evil than anyone yet and introduced new idols.' Back in <u>Judah</u>, Asa starts abusing some of the people and finally dies of disease while at the same time refusing to ask for Jehovah's help. |Kings | [6, 21, 2Chron | 6]</u>
- 84 Asa's son <u>Jehoshaphat</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 35 and rules for 25 years. <u>'He was a seeker and follower of Jehovah like Asa was in his early years.</u>' He secures the defenses of Judah and towns in Ephraim that Asa took, and so he becomes very rich and honored. Jehoshaphat is loyal to Jehovah and gets rid of the local sex and religion shrines, but not the high places. Then he sends teachers of Jehovah's revelation throughout Judah to instruct the people, and the nearby nations come to fear Jehovah. Kings 23, 20hron 17
- 85 Back in Israel, King Ahab marries a Phoenician princess of Sidon named Jezebel and worships the rain god Baal at a temple that he makes in Samaria. So, Jehovah has the Prophet Elijah (God is Jehovah) of Tishbi tell Ahab that there will be no rain for years to come, until Jehovah sends it. Ravens feed Elijah in the wilderness during the drought induced famine and he saves a widow of Zarephath, near Sidon, with unending oil and flour, and then even resurrects her son. |Kings | 16-17



Jezebel tries to kill off all of Jehovah's prophets in Israel but Obadiah, the palace manager, saves 100 of them in caves. Elijah confronts King Ahab to come to Mt Carmel to prove who really is God and end the drought. There, Jehovah sends fire from heaven and burns up Elijah's soaked sacrifice and stone altar. So, the Baal prophets are killed and then Elijah prays to unleash a rainstorm and outruns Ahab's chariot back to Jezreel. Jezebel tries to kill Elijah but Jehovah's Angel feeds him so as to be able to escape to a cave at Mt Sinai. There God tells Elijah to anoint Hazael to become king of Aram, Jehu to become king of Israel and Elisha (God is salvation) to become his own prophet successor. | Kings 18-19, 2 Kings 18-19



87 A prophet of Jehovah has Ahab beat Aram's army of King Ben-Hadad at Samaria with only 7,000 men. Then the next year he has Ahab do it again to prove that Jehovah rules everywhere, and they kill 127,000 but Ahab spares Ben-Hadad at Aphek. So, the prophet tells Ahab that God will take his life in exchange. Then Elijah tells Ahab that the dogs will eat Jezebel and lick his blood for killing innocent Naboth to get his field. Finally, King

Jehoshaphat of Judah unwisely makes a marriage alliance with King Ahab's family and the <u>Prophet Micaiah</u> foretells that Jehovah is fooling Ahab's prophets so as to send Ahab and King Jehoshaphat to fight together against Aram at Ramoth-Gilead in order *to kill Ahab*. In the battle an arrow *kills Ahab* even while he is in disguise and the *dogs lick his blood* from his chariot. |Kings 20-22, 2Kings 9, 2Chron |8-19

Hyperlink - The Moabite Stone

This inscription from the ninth century BC describes events associated with the Bible account in 2 Kings 3:4-5. It affirms that Jehovah (Yahweh) is the name of Israel's God and mentions kings in the Bible such as David, Omri and Omri's son (Ahab), plus Israel's tribe of Gad.

http://www.bible-history.com/resource/ff mesha.htm

Mt Carmel

Shunen

Samark

Damascus

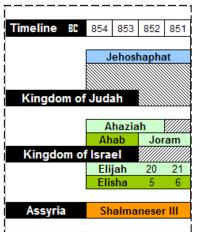
Ramoth-Gilead

Jordan

River

- Back in Judah, the Prophet Jehu, who is Hanani's son, rebukes Jehoshaphat for his marriage alliance with Ahab's family and for getting involved in the Micaiah affair. So, Jehoshaphat goes throughout Judah encouraging the worship of Jehovah and appoints God-fearing judges in the land. Then the Prophet Jahaziel foretells Jehovah defeating an attack coming from Moab, Ammon and Edom. As Judah's army marches out with the priests in front singing of God's love their enemies kill each other in Berekah valley, and there were so many that it takes Judah 3 days just to haul the spoils off to Jerusalem and the Temple. 2Chron 18-20. Ps 13E, Juel 3
- Ahab's son Ahaziah is made the next king of Israel and rules for 2 years. 'He was worse than Ahab, and continued in Jeroboam's way to drag Israel down.' The Prophet Eleazar foretells the shipwreck of a gold venture between King Jehoshaphat and King Ahaziah, which comes to pass. Then Moab rebels against Israel and Elijah foretells that Ahaziah will die from a fall off the roof for asking Baal for help. Fire from God kills 2 bands of 50 men sent by Ahaziah to get Elijah, and the king has no son. Elijah and Elisha leave Gilgal and meet with other prophets, then Elijah parts the Jordan River and is taken up to heaven in a whirlwind by a chariot and horses of fire. Elisha gets Elijah's mantle and anointing and then parts the Jordan River again. The prophets search in vain for Elijah, and Elisha heals their deadly water supply. As Elisha goes to Mt Carmel he is confronted by a youth gang, but bears come to his rescue and maul 42 of them. | Kings 19, 22, 2Kings 1-2, 2Chron 20

90 *Ahaziah dies*, and so his brother <u>Joram</u>, who is also called <u>Jehoram</u>, is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 12 years. 'He was better than Ahab but still kept on in Jeroboam's way.' Elisha saves the armies of Joram, Jehoshaphat and Edom, who



are lost in the desert, and has Jehovah *defeat Moab's army* who are deceived by pools of water from a flash-flood that

appear red like blood in the sun light. 2Kings 3

Elijah is Taken <u>Jerusa</u> Ammon Ahab == Berekah Sea Elijah Moab Elisha Kingdom of Joram Edom Moab Elisha Ammon = Rescues 3 Ben-Hadad≡ Kings Edom Jehoshaphat

91 Next Elisha saves one of the prophet's children from slavery by providing unending oil, and then resurrects the son of a helpful Shunammite woman. He also saves the prophets at Gilgal from poison stew, and then feeds 100 men with only 20 loaves of bread. Elisha next heals Aram's **General Naaman** of leprosy but then curses his own servant **Gehazi**'s family with Naaman's disease for dishonest greed. He then floats a lost axe head up out of the water. 2Kings 4-6

Map 21

Great

Sea

92 God allows Elisha to reveal the military secrets of Aram's King Ben-Hadad to Israel, and traps his army in Samaria as God reveals to Elisha chariots of fire covering the hills. But, Elisha convinces Israel's King Joram to allow these enemies to return to Damascus in peace. Then Ben-Hadad returns to besiege Samaria again and cannibalism breaks out from starvation, at which King Joram orders for Elisha to be killed. However, the order is cancelled and *Elisha foretells that food will be plentiful tomorrow*, but one of Joram's officials scoffs at him and Elisha foretells that *he will not taste any of it*. Then God causes Ben-Hadad's army to flee the siege, *leaving all of their food behind*, and *the scoffer dies in the stampede* to get it. Elisha had warned the Shunammite woman to flee before the famine struck, and when she returns King Joram restores her land to her because Gehazi is talking to

him about all of Elisha's miracles at that very time. Elisha visits sick King Ben-Hadad in Damascus but tells Hazael that he will become the king

and hurt Israel. 2Kings 6-8, 1Kings 19

93 Jehoshaphat's son <u>Jehoram</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 32 and rules for 8 years. <u>'He was an evil man and followed in the ways of the kings of Israel.</u>' He kills his brothers and some of the officials when he is secure in power, and then marries Ahab's daughter <u>Athaliah</u>. Edom revolts and remains free as Judah's infantry deserts in battle and Jehoram has to flee for his life. Then Jehoram sets up pagan shrines and Jehovah abandons him, but **God is not yet ready to destroy Judah**. Jehoram got *a letter from Elijah foretelling a terrible plague for his apostasy*. Next the Philistines and Arabs raid Judah and plunder the palace, taking the king's wives and all but one young son of his. Finally, *Jehoram ends up dying incontinent and writhing in pain after 2 years of the plague*. 2Kings 8, 2Chron 21

94 Jehoram's son Ahaziah is made the next king of Judah at age 22 and rules for 1 year. He was like Ahab, and was trained in evil by his mother Athaliah. Athaliah advises Ahaziah to join his uncle King Joram of Israel in his fight against Hazael of Damascus at Ramoth-Gilead. Joram was wounded in the battle and convalescing at Jezreel, where Ahaziah pays him a visit. At this time Elisha orders a prophet to anoint commander Jehu at

<u>Damascus</u> Map 22 Great Sea Shunem Megiddo • Jezree P Ramoth-Gilead <u>Ibleam</u> amaria 1 <u>Jerusalem</u> Salt Ammon Arabs Kingdom of Jud Moab Jehorami Philistines Ben-Hadad Joram Hazael Ahaziah Edom Jehu•

Ramoth-Gilead to be the new king of Israel and to wipe out Ahab's dynasty for Jezebel's massacre of Jehovah's prophets. Jehu's troops kill Joram at Jezreel and the dogs lick his blood. They also wound King Ahaziah of Judah near Ibleam and track him down to Samaria, then bring him to Jehu at Migiddo, who kills him and sends his body back to Jerusalem for burial. 2Kings 8-9, IKings 19, 2Chron 22

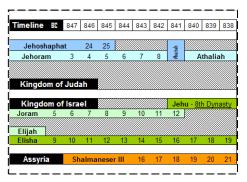
95 Ahaziah's mother <u>Athaliah</u>, the daughter of Israel's King Ahab, makes herself the new ruler of <u>Judah</u> and rules for 6 years. <u>'She is a murderous queen of terror</u>.' She murders the entire royal family to gain power, but

Ahaziah's baby son Joash is hidden in the Temple by his sister. 2Kings II, 2Chron 22

96 <u>Jehu</u> becomes the new king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 28 years (8th Dynasty). <u>'He was not careful to serve Jehovah and kept on sinning</u>

Hyperlink - Jehu meets Shalmaneser III

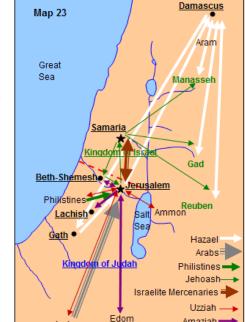
This black obelisk even has a picture of Israel's King Jehu, the successor (son) of King Omri, paying tribute to Assyria's King Shalmaneser III and also mentions King Hazael of Damascus http://www.bible-history.com/black-obelisk/the-jehu-relief.html



in Jeroboam's ways.' Jehu has Jezebel thrown down from an upper story window in Jezreel and *dogs eat her body*. Then Jehu orders the heads of Ahab's 70 sons to be brought to him at Jezreel and kills the leaders, priests and any of Ahab's friends that he finds. Next he goes to Samaria and kills Ahaziah's relatives who he meets on the way, and is joined by **Jehonadab**, who is a Kenite. At Samaria Jehu holds a mass execution of anyone associated with Ahab and calls for all of the Baal worshipers to come to Baal's shrine where Jehu's men and Jehonadab slaughter them. 2Kings 9-10. [Kings 2]

Back in <u>Judah</u>, Athalia's family lets the Temple go to ruin and takes its sacred artifacts for Baal worship. The <u>Chief Priest Jehoiada</u>, who is Joash's uncle, and the palace guard kill Athaliah and her Baal priest in a coup. Jehoiada then makes <u>covenants between Jehovah</u>, <u>Joash and the people to worship God</u>. Jehoram's son <u>Joash</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 7 and rules for 40 years. <u>'He pleased God while Jehoiada was alive, but he let the sex shrines remain</u>.' Joash collects taxes to repair the Temple and even takes over the work from the priests to get it done promptly. 2Kings II-I2. 2Chron 23-24

- Back in Israel, Jehovah grants Jehu a 4-generation dynasty but Hazael starts to shrink Israel by taking over territory east of the Jordan. Jehu's son Jehoahaz is made the next king of Israel and rules for 17 years. 'He exasperated God, and by this time Jeroboam's sins came to characterize Israel.' Jehovah lets Aram dominate Israel, but Jehoahaz prays to Jehovah who sends them a savior. Israel now becomes wretched under Aram's brutalities, but still keeps up the sex and religion shrines. Aram finally reduces Israel's army to only 10,000 infantry, 50 cavalry and 10 chariots by the time of Jehoahaz's death. 2Kings 13
- 99 Jehoahaz's son <u>Jehoash</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 16 years. 'He lived an evil life, and dragged Israel down in Jeroboam sins.' Back in <u>Judah</u>, Chief Priest Jehoiada dies at the age of 130, and then <u>King Joash and the leaders abandon the Temple for the sex cults</u>, ignore Jehovah's prophets and kill Jehoiada's son <u>Zechariah</u> in the Temple court as he cries out for *God to make them pay for this*. King Hazael of Aram takes the town of Gath, and then invades Judah *killing its leaders*. Joash pays him off with gold from the Temple and palace, but then *Joash is killed by a palace conspiracy to avenge Zechariah's murder*. 2Kings 12-13. 2Chron 24



- Joash's son <u>Amaziah</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 25 and rules for 29 years. <u>'He lived well in his early years, but he was not devoted to God.</u>' After his power is secure Amaziah executes the palace guards who assassinated his father Joash. Back in <u>Israel</u>, King Jehoash visits sick old Elisha and weeps at his approaching death. Elisha tells him to strike his arrows on the ground, but when Jehoash does so only 3 times <u>Elisha scolds</u> <u>him that he will only beat Aram 3 times</u>. After King Hazael of Aram dies <u>Jehoash beats his son King Ben-Hadad</u> 3 times and takes back some of the towns that Israel lost. 2Kings [3-14, 2Chron 25]
- Back in <u>Judah</u>, King Amaziah hires 100,000 Israelites with four and a half tons of silver to help him fight against Edom, but a holy man has him dismiss them and so they angrily loot Judah and kill 3,000 people after Amaziah takes off with his army to fight against Edom. Amaziah kills 10,000 Edomites in war and pushes another 10,000 prisoners off of a rock to their death, but then starts worshiping Edom's gods and silences the warning of Jehovah's prophet against this. Amaziah next taunts King Jehoash of Israel to a fight at Beth-Shemesh and looses, so Israel loots Jerusalem's Temple and palace, takes hostages and tears down 600 ft of the city wall. 2Kings 14. 2Kings 14. 2Kings 15.
- <u>Ioo</u> Jehoash's son <u>Jeroboam II</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 41 years. <u>'He lived an evil life indulging in all of the sins of the first Jeroboam.' Back in Judah</u>, Amaziah is killed by a palace conspiracy that tracks him down to the city of Lachish. Amaziah's son <u>Uzziah</u>, who is also called <u>Azariah</u>, is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 16 and rules for 52 years. <u>'He lived well in his early years, and was much like Amaziah</u>.' Uzziah is obedient to Jehovah as long as his <u>Teacher Zechariah</u> lives and God prospers him. He defeats the Philistines and Arabs, and Ammon pays him tribute. He also fortifies Jerusalem's defenses with catapults. 2Kings 14-15. 2Chron 25-26

imeline BC	834	833	832 8	31 83	0 829	828	827	826	825	824	823	822	821	820	819	818	817	816	815	814	813	812	811	810	809	808	807	806	805	804	803	802	801	800	799	798	797	796	795
Kingdom o	of Juda	ah [mazia	ah
thaliah Jo	oash	3	4	5 6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	
Jehu - 8th Dyi	nasty	9	10 1	1 1	2 13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28																J	ehoa	sh	4
																					Je	hoah	az	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17		
Kingdom o	of Isra	el																																					
Elisha 22	23	24	25 2	6 2	7 28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60		
Assvria	Sh	alman	!!!	2	9 30	31	32	33	34	35	CL	amshi		11/	-	-	7	0	0	10	11	12	13			irari I		-	-	7	0	0	40	4.4	40	42	4.4	4.5	16

The Book of Amos This was written 2 years before the great earthquake during the time of King Uzziah and King Jeroboam II. God is fed up with the sins of Aram, the Philistines, Tyre, Edom, Ammon, Moab, Judah and Israel. 1-2 Assyria and Egypt will punish Israel, who once had God's special calling. 3 God also uses drought and earthquake as punishments. 4 Seek good, Israel, and perhaps Jehovah really will be with you as you claim, and don't seek Judgment Day since it comes to punish Israel. Jehovah wants justice and not just religious festivals, offerings and songs. 5 Cursed are all those who are obsessed with living and looking good, but who don't care that Israel is going to ruin. God tempers His anger, but the **Prophet Amos** is accused of treason for this prophetic work and then he *foretells* the doom of the Bethel shrine. I Judgment Day comes for those who are living for pleasure and ignoring the poor, and a famine will come for the hearing of God's word. B Jehovah is involved in the affairs of all nations. Israel will be destroyed but Judah will be restored. 9 Zech 14

104 Psalms Book 3 possibly compiled by King Uzziah about 770 BC

Ps 73: Asaph-I nearly missed God

Ps 74: Asaph-The Temple is desecrated, please return God

Ps 75: Asaph- Jacob's God is angry at the wicked

Ps 76: Asaph- Jacob's God dwells in Zion

Ps 77: Asaph-Trust in Jehovah's help, as at the Red Sea

Ps 78: Asaph- God left Shiloh and has picked Judah

Ps 79: Asaph-God's enemies have left the Temple in ruins

Ps 80: Asaph- Rescue Joseph's sheep before it is too late

Ps 81: Asaph- The Joseph tribes should keep the feasts

Ps 82: Asaph- Corrupt judges are gods that God will punish

Ps 83: Asaph- God please defend Israel from Assyria

Ps 84: Korah- Keep trusting in God, you will be praising soon

Ps 85: Korah- Jehovah smiled on Jacob, love truth

Ps 86: David- No god is like Jehovah who forgives

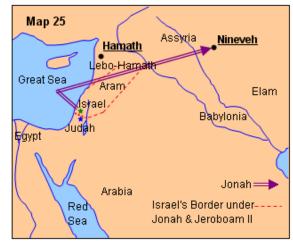
Ps 87: Korah- Jehovah loves the Temple in Zion

Ps 88: Korah- Jehovah is my last hope

Ps 89: Ethan- Jehovah has defiled David's crown

105 Back in Israel, King Jeroboam II restores the borders of Israel all of the way back to Lebo-Hamath under the ministry of the Prophet Jonah as he *foretells*. He subdues both Damascus and Hamath for Israel, which had once been under Judah. God uses Jeroboam II to save Israel from bitterly hard times as God is not ready to blot out Israel yet. 2Kings 14





The Book of Jonah Jehovah sends the Prophet Jonah to Nineveh, the capital of Assyria, to preach judgment for its evil ways. But Jonah tries to flee from this assignment by ship and so God has him swallowed by a great fish for 3 days. 1 Jonah prays from (Sheol/Hades) inside the fish and God has him vomited onto the shore, which provides a sign for Jesus' resurrection. 2 Jonah then warns of doom coming in 40 days, but Nineveh repents and God relents. 3 This makes Jonah angry to see God's mercy, so Jehovah uses a gourd plant to show him that He cares about all nations and even their animals.4 2Kings 14, Matt 12, Luke 11

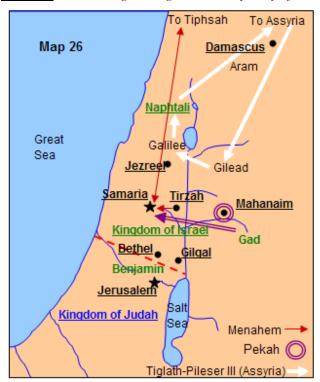
meline BC	790	789	788	787	786	785	784	783	782	781	780	779	778	777	776	775	774	773	772	771	770	769	768	767	766	765	7	64	763	762	76	1 76	0 75	9
Amaziah	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29											
Uzziah	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	2	28	29	30	31	1 3	2 33	3
		An	os	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	2	26	27	28	29	3	31	1
Kingdom of	Jud	ah					MINI				IIIIII			IIIIII	MINI			IIIIII						MINI	MINI	MINI	M	MILL					MINI	M
Jehoash	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16																										
	9 5	10 6	11 7	12 8	13 9	14 10	15 11	16 12	13	14	15	16	///// 17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	3	///// 31	///// 32	33	34	1 3:	5 36	6
	9 5	10 6	11 7	12 8	13 9	14 10	15 11	16 12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	3	31	32	33	34	1 3:	5 36	6
	9 5	10 6	11 7	12 8	13 9	14 10	15 11	16 12	13 Joi	14 nah	15 ////////////////////////////////////	16 4	17 5	18 6	19 7	20 8	21 9	22 ////// 10	23 ////// 11	24 12	25 ////////////////////////////////////	26 14	27 15	28 ////////////////////////////////////	29 17	30 18	//// 3 ///// 1	31 19	32 20	33 21	34 22	1 3: 2 2:	5 36 3 24	6 4
eroboam II	9 5	10 6	7	12 8	13 9	14	15 11	16 12	13 Joi	14 nah	15 3	16 4	17 5	18 6	19 7	20 8	21 9	22 10	23 11	24 12	25 13	26 14	27 15	28 16	29 17	30 18	3	31 19	32 20	33 21	34	1 3:	5 36 3 2 4	6
	9 5 Isra	10 6 el	11 7	12 8	9	14	15 11	16 12	13 Joi	14 nah	15 3	16 4	17 5	18 6	19 7	20 8	21 9	22 10	23 11	24 12	25 13	26 14	27 15	28 16	29 17	30 18	3 //// 1	31 19	32 20	33 21	34 22	1 3:	5 36 3 24	6 4

The Book of Hosea Written during the reigns of Kings Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah and Jeroboam II. Jehovah has the Prophet Hosea marry the whore Gomer to demonstrate God's relationship with Israel. She gives Hosea a son named Jezreel as a sign that Jehu's dynasty will be punished for conducting his massacre at Jezreel, as well as other children named No-Mercy and Nobody. I Israel and Judah will reunite under God's mercy after being purged of their Baal orgies and then view Jehovah as a husband and not as a Master (Baal). Hosea is told to love Gomer even while she is unfaithful to him, the way that God loves Israel. The priests have perverted everyone in Israel at the sex shrines in Bethel and Gilgal. A locust plague is coming. Israel's new kings are not God's choice and they seek Assyrian help against Judah. So, Israel will end up in exile in Assyria and Egypt. Israel's sins rival those that once destroyed the tribe of Benjamin. Jehovah's heartfelt compassion is stirred up over Israel's pending doom, and Judah is no better. Israel is like Jacob when he wrestled with God and man, so why don't they return to Jehovah again as Jacob did at Bethel. Israel is sacrificing babies to Baal, so now Israel's enemies will kill their babies and pregnant women. Long ago they demanded that God give them a king, but now He demands that their kingdom must come to an end. Is Jehovah pleads one last time for Israel to return to Him before it is too late. Here is a supplementation.

108 Jeroboam II's son <u>Zechariah</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 6 months. <u>'He lived an evil life like all his ancestors, in all of Jeroboam's sins.' He is assassinated by</u>

<u>Hyperlink - Baal is the Title of Master</u> http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/02175a.htm

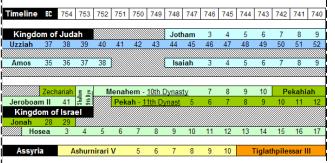
Shallum, thus ending the 4-generation dynasty of Jehu that was granted by Jehovah. 2Kings ID. IS



- 109 <u>Shallum</u> makes himself the new king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 1 month (9th Dynast). <u>Nothing is told about him</u>. He is then assassinated by <u>Menahem</u> who comes up from Tirzah to Samaria. 2Kings 15
- and rules for 10 years (10th Dynasty). 'He lived an evil life, and kept up in Jeroboam's sins that ruined Israel.' Menahem smashes Tiphsah for not welcoming him and savagely kills their pregnant women. He rules from Samaria and has the landowners pay 37 tons of silver to Assyria's King Tiglath-Pileser III. 2Kings 15
- 111 Menaham's son <u>Pekahiah</u> is made the next king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 2 years. <u>'He lived an evil life, and kept on in Jeroboam's sins that ruined Israel</u>.' He is assassinated in the palace at Samaria by his own chief

official **Pekah** and 50 conspirators from the tribe of Gad. 2Kings 15

112 <u>Pekah</u> makes himself the new king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 20 years (11th Dynast). <u>He lived an evil life, and kept up in Jeroboam's sins that ruined Israel.</u> King Tiglath-Pileser III of <u>Assyria takes Gilead</u>, <u>Galilee</u>



and Naphtali and then deports the inhabitants. Back in Judah,

Back in Judah,
King Uzziah arrogantly pushes aside the High Priest
Azariah to burn incense himself in the Temple and instantly gets leprosy. 2Kings 15, 2Chron 26, Isa 6, 9, Matt 4

The Book of Isaiah (Chap. 1-6) Written during the reigns of Kings Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah. Jehovah's people walked out on Him, but come now and reason with God for your sins to be forgiven.! All nations will come to Jehovah's Temple and they will not learn war anymore. God will afflict haughty Israel who He tended as a vineyard to get a crop of justice but instead only got drunks that call evil "good." The year King Uzziah died, the Prophet Isaiah (Salvation is Jehovah) has a vision of Jehovah in the Temple and is sent to warn blind Israel. 2 Kings 16. 2 Chron 26. Micsh 4. Mal 4. Rev 20

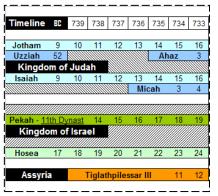
114 Uzziah's son <u>Jotham</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 25 and rules for 16 years. '<u>He lived well and found strength in steady obedience to God</u>.' Jotham builds the Temple's high gate, but doesn't remove the popular local sex and religion shrines. 2Kings 15. 2Chron 27

<u>The Book of Micah (Chap. 1-2)</u> Written during the reigns of Kings Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah. Israel's sex and religion sin is so incurable that <u>Israel must now be destroyed</u>, and it has spread to Judah now too. I Israel is only interested in hearing sermons on getting prosperity from God, but doesn't want to hear the truth. 2 Jet 26

116 King Jotham fortifies Judah and beats Ammon, getting paid tribute for 3 years, but then Jehovah begins sending <u>King Rezin</u> of Aram and King Pekah of Israel to attack Judah. Jotham's son <u>Ahaz</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 20 and rules for 16 years. '<u>He went over to Israel's ways and sacrifices his children to Baal</u>.' Ahaz makes idols, **burns children at the valley of Hinnom (Gehenna)** and worships at sex shrines. 2Kings 15-16, 2Chron 27-28

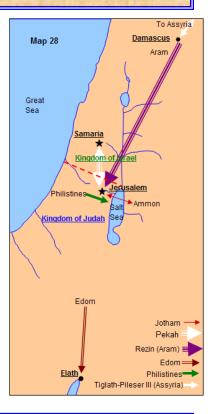
117 The Book of Isaiah (Chap. 7) During King Ahaz's reign, as Kings Rezin and Pekah attack Judah, the Prophet Isaiah and his son Shear-Jashub (A Remnant Will Return) tell King Ahaz that a virgin will have a son who is to be called Immanuel (God With Us) and before maturity (generally age 12) Israel and Aram will be destroyed, but then Jehovah will have Assyria attack Judah too. 1 2 Kings IB. Matt |

II8 Jehovah hands King Ahaz over to Kings Rezin of Aram and Pekah of Israel, and so 120,000 of Judah are killed in a single day along with Ahaz's own son, his palace steward and his second-in-command. Also 200,000 people are taken captive but Jehovah's Prophet Oded has Israel return the captives of Judah from Samaria with food and clothing. Ahaz takes gold from the Temple and palace to get King





Tiglath-Pileser III of Assyria to attack Aram's capital of Damascus. Assyria then kills King Rezin and deports his people to Nineveh, but also bullies Ahaz. Edom takes Elath and carries off more captives while the Philistines attack in the east and south taking even more cities. Ahaz rearranges the Temple to suit Assyria and builds an altar to worship the gods of Damascus. Finally, arrogant Ahaz then unleashes an epidemic of depravity in Judah and just boards up the Temple. 2Kings IB, 2Chron 2B



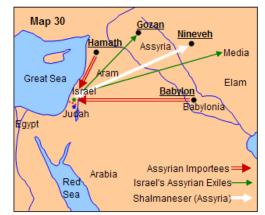
The Book of Micah (Chap. 3-4) Doom to the hired prophets pretending that God is on their side, the Prophet Micah has God's true spirit. One day all nations will come to Jehovah's Temple and they will not learn war anymore. A Isa 2. Rev 20

Assyria refuses to help Ahaz and humiliates him, and so everyone turns against him. **Judah was in ruins**. Back in <u>Israel</u>, King Pekah of Israel is assassinated by <u>Hoshea</u> in a conspiracy. <u>Hoshea</u> makes himself the new king of <u>Israel</u> and rules for 9 years (12th Dynast). '<u>He lived an evil life, but not as bad as Israel's other kings</u>.' 2Kings 17.2Chron 28

The Book of Isaiah (Chap. 8-9) Isaiah and his prophetess wife then have a baby son who they name Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz (Spoil Speeds and Plunder Hurries). Isaiah foretells that before his baby will even be able to talk Assyria will destroy Israel and Aram, but then also flood into Judah — so Immanuel is their only hope. The area of Zebulon and Naphtali is now dark, but out of them (Galilee) will come a great light, a child called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father and Prince of Peace who will have an endless rule on David's throne. The Young Is. Matt 1, 4, Rev II

122 Hoshea is Israel's last king, and is a puppet of King Shalmaneser of Assyria, but turns traitor in order to

make a treaty with Egypt. He stops paying tribute to Shalmaneser, so Assyria puts him in prison and then besieges Samaria for 3 years. They conquer Israel and then deport its people to Gozan and Media. Israel broke their covenant with Jehovah by letting Jeroboam set up other gods and then sank into sex worship, child sacrifice, black arts, magic and sorcery along with murderous anarchy. Jehovah gave Israel fair warning and plenty of time to turn around through the preaching of His prophets, but they refused. Assyria then imports people from Babylon and Hamath into Samaria and sends a priest of Israel to Bethel to teach them the ways of the Israel's God, to help end a plague of lions attacking these new people. They pretend to worship Jehovah but only mix it in with their own gods. 2Kings 17, ISam 12

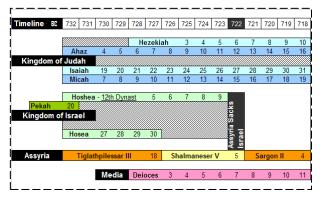


123 The Book of Isaiah (Chap. 10-19) Zion of Judah is not to fear Assyria's attack because Jehovah will send a plague on the Assyrian warriors. 11 The nations will seek David's Branch, the poor will have justice and the exiles will return. 11-12 Jehovah will have the Medes destroy proud Babylon. In the year that King Ahaz died, Isaiah foretells Philistine famine, Moab's doom in 3 years, Aram and Israel being emptied and the domination of Egypt. However, one day Egypt, Assyria and Israel will worship Jehovah together. 13-19 2Chron 32. Dan 5. Rev 21-22

The Surviving Kingdom of Judah and the Exile of Israel by Assyria

<u>124</u> Ahaz's son <u>Hezekiah</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 25 and rules for 29 years. '<u>He was a good king, and did what was right just like David.' He closes the sex and religion shrines, and even destroys Moses' Serpent-on-a-pole that Judah was now worshipping. Hezekiah assembles the priests and Levites to reopen</u>

the Temple and to sing the Psalms of David and Asaph. He <u>makes a</u> <u>covenant with Jehovah</u> and even invites the people from Israel to celebrate the Passover with Judah, which no one living had ever



done properly. They do celebrate it for 14 days, which was the best it was ever done since the time of King Solomon. 2Kings 18. 2Chron 29-30, Num 21, Prov 25



125 Psalms Book 4 possibly compiled by King Hezekiah about 700 BC

Ps 90: Moses - Life may be short but God is eternal

Ps 91: Security in the shadow of Almighty God

Ps 92: Give thanks to Jehovah - a Sabbath song

Ps 93: Jehovah rules in beauty and holiness

Ps 94: Jehovah gets rid of wicked rulers

Ps 95: Bow before Jehovah our Rock

Ps 96: Jehovah's beauty outshines all other gods

Ps 97: Jehovah is far above any other gods

Ps 98: Jehovah will straighten out all the earth

Ps 99: Jacob's God is the God of Moses, Aaron and Samuel

Ps 100: Jehovah is loving and loyal - a Thanksgiving song

Ps 101: David - I purged God's city of evildoers

Ps 102: A prayer of one whose life is falling apart

Ps 103: David - Jehovah cares for us better than we deserve

Ps 104: Jehovah's provisions overflow the earth

Ps 105: Jehovah gave Joseph Canaan's land to possess

Ps 106: Forgive Israel's child sacrifice and end the exile

<u>The Book of Proverbs</u> This is a collection of wise sayings of antiquity apparently compiled by King Hezekiah around 700BC. First is Solomon's counsel that wisdom begins with the fear of Jehovah and life depends on seeking it, so avoid seduction, debt, pride, lies, murder and strife, and hate evil. <u>1-9</u> Then Solomon's wise sayings are given to live a godly disciplined life, speak seriously, listen carefully, act prudently and accept rebuke. <u>[0-21]</u> Next, 30 sayings of the sages are listed, to use restraint and intelligence. <u>22-24</u> Then come more of Solomon sayings specifically noted as having been collected by Hezekiah which deal with tact. <u>25-29</u> Next comes the discourse of <u>Agur</u> on cynicism. <u>30</u> Finally, comes the counsel of <u>King Lemuel</u>'s mother regarding the qualities of a good wife. <u>31</u>

127 The Book of Isaiah (Chap. 20-35) In the year that King Sargon of Assyria took Ashdod, Jehovah has Isaiah go around naked for 3 years to warn Egypt and Ethiopia of their coming exile.20 Lookouts are posted for Babylon's fall, together with Edom and the Arabs.21 Judah is not looking to Jehovah for help; Eliakim will replace Shebna as the king's steward.22 Assyria will crush Tyre for 70 years as it did Babylon.23 The earth will languish but Judah will exult in the exile's return.24-27 Doom to Israel for trusting in Egypt instead of Jehovah as well as to Judah's faithless leader;, God will lay in Zion a cornerstone and a foundation of justice and righteousness. God will protect Jerusalem by slaying the Assyrians with a non-human sword.28-31 Peace for all of the righteous ones who love truth but hate violence and corruption.32-33 Doom to Edom, but rejoicing for all those in God's way of holiness.34-35

<u>The Book of Micah (Chap. 5-7)</u> <u>From the town of Bethlehem will come God's Shepherd-Ruler in the name of Jehovah His God</u>. <u>5</u> Jehovah wants His people to act justly, love mercy and walk humbly with Him. <u>6</u> God will forgive sin, show mercy, end punishment and establish the rights of His people. <u>7</u>



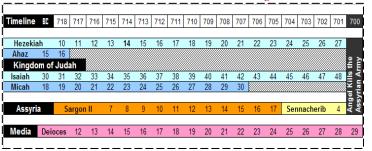
129 Hezekiah trusts in God to revolt against Assyria and drives the Philistines back to Gaza, but then King Sennacherib of Assyria attacks Judah. Hezekiah pays him all the silver in the Temple and palace, plus the gold

Hyperlink - Sennacherib's Prism and Herodotus
This cuneiform tablet is King Sennacherib's own
account of his campaign against Israel in which an
angel struck his army. The books of the Greek
historian Herodotus and others also wrestle to
explain this mysterious Assyrian defeat which
puzzled the ancient world.

http://www.bible-history.com/empires/prism.htm

overlaid Temple doors, but does not give him the 11 tons of silver plus a ton of gold as demanded. So, Assyria demands Jerusalem's surrender and **taunts Jehovah**. Then Hezekiah prays at the Temple and the prophet Isaiah tells

him that God will answer, after which an Angel kills 185,000 Assyrians and



Sennacherib's own sons end up killing him back in Assyria. 2Kings 18-19. 2Chron 32. lsa 36-38



130 Jehovah heals Hezekiah of a deadly illness, making the sundial go back as a sign, which makes Hezekiah

praise Jehovah but become arrogant. God's anger makes him repent, but Isaiah foretells Judah's exile in Babylon for his favoring their ambassadors, who came to wish him well, and for boasting about his riches and strength. 2Kings 20, 2Chron 32, 36, Isa 39

The Teachings of Jehovah's Prophets

Ps 68: Jehovah is a Father to the orphans and the Defender of widows
Ps 140: Jehovah upholds the poor and needy

Amos 5: Jehovah wants justice and not just festivals, offerings and songs
Micah 6: Act justly, love mercy and walk humbly with Jehovah your God
Mal 2: Jehovah hates divorce and injustice, and wants faithfulness to your wife

Israel will end and God's Servant will set things right among the nations. 40-42 Israel testifies that Jehovah is self-existent and the cause of all things. He is the only prophetic God calling Cyrus from the east who will free the exiles and crush Babylon and calling Abraham His friend. 43-49 Jehovah's Servant will be a Light to all nations bringing salvation; beautiful feet bring good news, the nations will be in awe of God's disfigured Servant when He is exulted as a Man bruised for our sins and healing us. 49-53 The exile is a one-time event like Noah's flood but Jehovah's covenant is everlasting. 54-55 God's Promises (Isa 56-66): Salvation is at hand for all nations; God lives in a high and holy place, but also with the humble as He cares for the needy. 56-58 The Redeemer will come to those who will repent of their sins. 59-60 Jehovah's Spirit is on His Anointed One to preach the Good News and to set the captives free. 61 Jehovah is our Father and our Savior. 62-64 Jehovah is going to make a New Heavens and a New Earth where everyone will worship Him. 65-66 2Chron 36, Mal 3-4, Matt 3, Luke 1, John 8, Rev 21-22

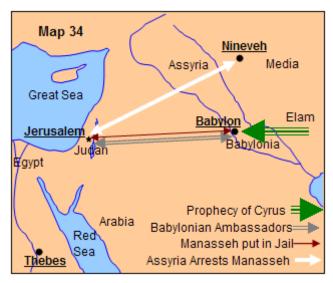
<u>The Book of Nahum</u> Doom to Nineveh (Assyria) for plotting against Jehovah; on the mountains come the feet of one who brings good news proclaiming peace. <u>Jehovah is Assyria's enemy.</u> <u>Nineveh will fall like Thebes</u> when its merchants, guards and leaders all fly away like locusts.

<u>133</u> Hezekiah's son <u>Manasseh</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 12 and rules for 55 years (the longest). <u>'He was an evil king who reintroduced moral rot like Ahaz.</u>' He places pagan altars and idols in the Temple, sacrifices his children, uses séances, black magic, evil spirits, witchcraft and fortunetelling, and is worse than the Amorites that Jehovah destroyed for Joshua. He is an indiscriminate murderer, who drenches Jerusalem in the blood of his

innocent victims (tradition says that he even sawed Isaiah in half as reflected in Heb 11:37). Jehovah decides that Jerusalem will now share in the fate of Samaria and Ahab as a nation of sinners. 2Kings 21, 2Chron 33

134 Assyria jails Manasseh in Babylon but he repents so that Jehovah is touched and has him released. Manasseh then cleans out the Temple and orders the people to worship Jehovah, but they don't take him seriously and just use Jehovah's name at their pagan shrines to appease him. 2Chron 33

135 Manasseh's son <u>Amon</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 22 and rules for 2 years. '<u>He lived an evil life like Manasseh but never repented.</u>' Amon was assassinated in the palace but the citizens kill his assassins and crown his son <u>Josiah</u>. 2Kings 21, 2Chron 33



Timeline 80 696 695 694 693 692 691 690 689 688 687 686 68	684 683 682 681 680 679 678 677 676 675 674 673 672 671 670 669 668 667 666	66 665 664 663 662 661 660 659 658 657 656 655 654 663 652 651 650 649 648 647 646 645 644 643 642 641
29		
Manasseh 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32	32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 Amon
Kingdom of Judah		
Isaiah		Nahum 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21
		<u>Анания принименти на прини</u> -
Assyria Sennacherib 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	21 22 23 24 Esarhaddon 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 Ashurbanipal	5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	15 10 17 10 10 50 51 50 50 51 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50 50	
Media Deioces 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44	45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 Phraortes 4 5 6 7 8 9	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 Madius the Scythian 6 7 8 9 10 11 12
		Egypt Psamtik 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24

Amon's son <u>Josiah</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 8 and rules for 31 years. '<u>He lived well and was steady in the ways of King David</u>.' Josiah seeks Jehovah at age 16 and rids the Temple of male prostitutes, idols and pagan altars. **He destroys the sex shrines in Judah and the Topheth grill that is used to burn children in Hinnom Valley (Gehenna**). *He destroys the pagan altar in Bethel fulfilling prophesy*, and the sex shrines in the area of Israel up to the vicinity of Naphtali. |Kings |3, 2Kings |22-23, 2Chron 34

137 The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 1-6) Written during the reigns of Josiah, Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, Jehoiachin and Zedekiah. In Josiah's 13th year, Jeremiah, a Levite of Benjamin, is made a prophet. Jehovah wants to bless Judah but it is more fickle than Israel was, so instead Jehovah is sending a northern invasion on Judah. 1-6 2Chron 36

At age 26, King Josiah renovates the Temple, where the <u>High Priest Hilkiah</u> finds the revelation of Moses and it is read by the <u>Prophetess Huldah</u> who *foretells Judah's doom*, since nothing will turn back Jehovah's anger now. <u>Josiah and the people of Judah make a covenant with Jehovah</u> and celebrate the Passover for an entire week, as was not done since the time of the Judges. 2Kings 22-23, 2Chron 34-35

139 The Book of Zephaniah Written during the reign of King Josiah. Jehovah is going to sweep through the earth starting with Jerusalem and its sex and religion shrines. Seek God and perhaps you may survive Judgment Day - doom to the Philistines, Moab, Ammon, Ethiopia and Assyria (Nineveh). Jehovah will gather Israel's exiles and heal them in Zion, and then God will be Israel's King. Rev II

<u>140</u> <u>Pharaoh Neko</u> of Egypt, in route northward to help <u>Assyria which is being defeated by Babylon</u>,

kills Josiah at Migiddo after telling him to stay out of his way. King

To Assyria & Riblah Map 35 Naphtali. Mediddo Great Samaria Sea **Bethel** Jerusalem Philistines Ammon Salti Uriah→ Kingdom of Judah Sea .losiah= Moab Jehoahaz --To Egypt Pharoah Neko (Egypt)

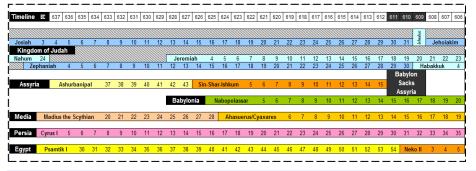
Josiah was even warned in Jerusalem against favoring Babylon as King Hezekiah did and against engaging Neko, but did not listen and Jeremiah composed a lament for his death. 2Kings 23. 2Chron 35

141 Josiah's son **Jehoahaz** is made the next king of **Judah** at age 23 and rules for only 3



months. 'He was an evil king, reverting back to wicked ways.'

Pharoah Neko (Egypt) Pharoah Neko, returning southward, captures Jehoahaz at Riblah and takes him to Egypt where he dies. Neko makes his brother **Eliakim** his puppet king and renames him **Jehoiakim**, and then has Judah pay him 4 tons of silver plus 75 lbs of gold. 2Kings 23, 2Chron 35



142 Jehoahaz's brother, Josiah's son <u>Jehoiakim</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 25 and rules for 11 years. '<u>He was an evil king, picking up the ways of his evil ancestors.' After Pharaoh Neko set him up as his puppet, he commits an outrageous sacrilege. 2Kings 24.</u>

The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 26-28) In King Jehoiakim's 1st year, Jeremiah is spared from death despite firmly *telling Jehovah's messages against the Temple*, just as the Prophet Micah once did; but the <u>Prophet Uriah</u> is assassinated in Egypt for running away out of fear for his own life. 26-28 Micah 1-3

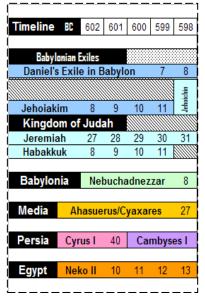
The Exile of Judah by Babylon

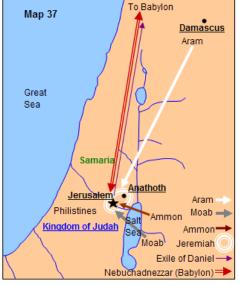
<u>144</u> The Book of Habakkuk Jehovah will use even wicked Babylon to punish Judah, even though Judah is less evil.! The arrogant rich of Judah have engineered their own ruin with their drunken orgies and idols. Hymn: Jehovah tempers His judgment with mercy, so rejoice in God even through tough times. 2 Kings 36

Judah is then raided by Aram, Moab, Ammon and Babylon, as the prophets foretold, because of the sins of King Manasseh. King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon then turns King Jehoiakim into his own puppet, but he revolts in the third year, until he is arrested. Then Nebuchadnezzar takes the golden vessels in the Temple to Babylon's palace along with the youth of Judah's nobility, including **Daniel** and his friends. 2Kings 24, 2Chron 36, Dan I

The Book of Daniel (Chap. 1-3) In Jehoiakim's 3rd year of revolt, King Nebuchadnezzar takes the youth of Judah's nobility captive to Babylon, including Daniel and his 3 friends. However, they faithfully obey God's laws, and so God grants them skill and the interpretation of dreams and visions as they enter the king's service. Since the 2nd year of Nebuchadnezzar's reign, he has had a fearful dream, which he kept secret, but which God reveals to Daniel as an image crushed by a stone. Daniel tells the king that Babylon is the golden head of the image with other kingdoms of silver, bronze, iron and clay to follow after, and that the stone is God's Kingdom that will ultimately rule everything. For this Nebuchadnezzar honors God and makes Daniel and his friends governors. Then Nebuchadnezzar has an image made entirely of gold and has Daniel's friends cast into a fiery furnace for not bowing to it like his other subjects do. However, a Son-of-God miraculously rescues them from the flames, and seeing this, the king submits himself to God. RevII

The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 25, 35-36, 45) In King Jehoiakim's 4th year, God protects Jeremiah as he foretells that Babylon will conquer Egypt. 45 Judah and the other nations will serve Babylon for 70 years and then Babylon will fall. 25 During King Jehoiakim's reign, the Recabites, who are Kenites, faithfully obey their ancestors traditions, so Jeremiah blesses them to keep on serving Jehovah. 35 In King Jehoiakim's 4 and 5th year, Jeremiah is banned from the Temple but Baruch reads there his warnings given since the time of King Josiah (prayer is needed). Then Jeremiah is sent to hide as the king burns his scroll, but Jeremiah rewrites it. 36 2Kings 24, Dan 9







148 Jehoiakim's son <u>Jehoiachin</u> is made the next king of <u>Judah</u> at age 18 and rules for only 3 months. '<u>He was an evil king</u>, no different from <u>his father</u>.' 2Kings 24. 2Chron 36

<u>The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 7-16)</u> <u>The Temple is to become like Shiloh</u> for the evil of Topheth and <u>King Jehoiachin's exile is foretold</u> as a ruined belt. The men of Jeremiah's own hometown of Anathoth plot to murder him, but he boldly proclaims that Judah's false prophets are liars and that even Moses and Samuel could not stop God's anger now. Jehovah tells Jeremiah not to give up, or get married or get involved in life here in Judah, for He has turned His back on the nation. <u>7-16</u>

150 Nebuchadnezzar takes Jehoiachin and many of the officials as captives to Babylon, including Ezekiel, along with treasures from the Temple and palace. He makes Jehoiachin's uncle, Josiah's son Mattaniah his new puppet

king but renames him **Zedekiah**. 2Kings 24, 2Chron 36

Hyperlink - Nebuchadnezzar's Records

These Babylonian cuneiform tablets from the reign of King Nebuchadnezzar mention his appointing Zedekiah to replace Jehoiachin as king of Judah and even list Jehoiachin's rations as a captive in Babylon http://www.biblearchaeology.org/post/2008/04/Nebo-Sarsekim-Found-in-Babylonian-Tablet.aspx

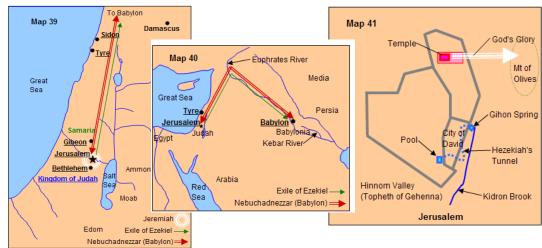
151 Jehoiachin's uncle

Zedekiah is made the next king of **Judah** at age 21 and rules for 11 years. 'He is an evil king who ignores Jeremiah, and is like Jehoiakim.' 2Kings 24, 2Chron 36, Jer 52

The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 27-31, 51) In King Zedekiah's 4th year, Jeremiah uses yokes to picture the exile of Edom, Moab, Ammon, Tyre, Sidon and Judah. However, the Prophet Hananiah of Gibeon opposes him, but then dies 2 months later. 27-28 So, Jeremiah sends a letter to the exiles in Babylon that were taken along with Jehoiachin warning them not to heed false prophets promising deliverance and advising them to settle down there, as there will be no return for 70 years. 29 Jeremiah foretells a New Covenant in which Israel and Judah will serve Jehovah and His King from David's line. A harvest will come from Samaria but Rachel will weep again for her children in Bethlehem. 30-31 Then a curse from Jeremiah is read out against Babylon and sunk there in the Euphrates River, foretelling that the Medes will conquer Babylon, so the exiles are to be ready to eventually get out of there. 51 Gen 35. Dan 5-6.9 Matt 2. Luke 22. Acts 8

The Book of Ezekiel (Chap. 1-25) In the 5th year of Jehoiachin's exile, by the Kebar River Priest Ezekiel sees a vision of Jehovah seated above wheels-in-wheels with 4 creatures. Ezekiel is called a "son-of-man" and is sent at age 30 to be a prophet to confront rebellious Israel. In a vision he is told to eat a scroll making him responsible to deliver warnings for their lives. L3 Ezekiel lays on his side for 390 days in front of a model of Jerusalem with a siege-skillet for Israel's years of sin, and then another 40 days for Judah's.4 Ezekiel chops and burns his shaved hairs, representing Judah's people, to picture *Israel's doom for idolatry*.5-7 In the 6th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Ezekiel sees a vision during a meeting of exiled leaders, which depicts idolatry in the Temple as Jehovah above the wheels-in-wheels has the faithful marked, and then burns Jerusalem as God's glory leaves the Temple for Mt Olives. The vision kills the leader Pelatiah. 8-11 Ezekiel then digs thru a wall with a bundle to foretell that Zedekiah will try to flee but be blinded and sent to Babylon. P. Ezekiel tells the leaders that Israel is so doomed for its false prophets and charms that even Noah, Daniel and Job could not save them. 13-15 God lifted Judah from among the Amorites and Hittites to be pure, but now they are worse than even Samaria and Sodom, so that even Edom despises them. There will be a New Covenant to atone for evil. B Jehovah will ruin Judah, who now looks like a green tree, for seeking Egypt's help, but He will restore and prosper the exiles, who now look like a dry tree. 17 People are being called to account for their own sin and not their parent's sin. Jehovah delights when the wicked turn to doing good. A lament: about Josiah's Queen Hamutal, who is pictured as a lioness, whose 2 kingly sons are to be exiled (Jehoahaz already in Egypt and Zedekiah to be in Babylon shortly). In the 7th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Jehovah refuses to be called into question by Judah as He repeatedly punishes them with their useless laws and defiling sacrifices. A sword is coming for Judah and Ammon, and Ezekiel is told to judge Judah's anarchy. 20-22 Egypt perverted both Israel and Judah, and just as Israel (Oholah) lusted for Assyria who killed her, so too Judah (Oholibah) lusted for Babylon who is about to kill her also.23 In the 9th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Ezekiel proclaims that Jerusalem is under siege, and then his wife dies but there is to be no mourning, to depict the exiles' attitude.24 **Doom is foretold for Ammon, Moab, Edom and the Philistines**.25 2Kings 23-24, 2Chron 36, Luke 22, Acts I





Zedekiah is Judah's last king, and although he is just a puppet of King Nebuchadnezzar of Babylon, he revolts from Babylon in his 9th year. 2Kings 24-25, 2Chron 36, Jer 52

The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 17-24, 32-34, 37-39) Jeremiah tells everyone at the city gates to respect the Sabbath. 17 Jeremiah says Jehovah will reform Judah as a potter does with clay and then he smashes a pot at Topheth in Gehenna for its child sacrifice atrocities. Judah will be filled with horror and cannibalism. Jeremiah is put in jail but tells of exile to Babylon. 18-20 As Babylon attacks, Zedekiah asks Jeremiah to pray, but he tells the king to surrender and do good to continue the dynasty, saying his brothers Jehoahaz and Jehoiakim and nephew Jehoiachin will never return. 21-22 Jehovah will raise up a Shepherd and Ruler, David's Branch, named "Jehovah-Righteous-Savior". 23 Jeremiah sees two fig baskets, one is good representing the exiles who will return, and the other is bad representing those with King Zedekiah who will rot. 24 In King Zedekiah's 10th year, Jeremiah is jailed during the siege but buys a field to foretell that the exiles will return. Judah frees its slaves but then reneges at a pullback by the enemy, so it is to be punished horribly. 32-34 In King Zedekiah's 9-11th year, Jeremiah is jailed in Asa's cistern for a while on false charges of desertion but is rescued and warns Zedekiah to surrender so that his family will live and the city won't burn. 37-39 2Chron 36, Ezra I, Luke I, John ID

<u>The Book of Ezekiel (Chap. 29)</u> In the 10th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Ezekiel foretells doom to Egypt who will lay desolate 40 years and never again rise up to be a top nation. 29</u>

<u>I57</u> Babylon besieges Jerusalem for 19 months with cannibalism breaking out, and then conquers Judah. King Zedekiah is caught trying to escape and is taken to Riblah. Here his sons and officials are killed in front of him, after which he is blinded and taken captive to Babylon. Nebuchadnezzar burns Jerusalem and levels its walls and the Temple, hauling off the remaining treasures to Babylon. The leaders and priests had spread evil among the people, repeated pagan practices and polluted the Temple. Jehovah, in compassion, had given them every chance but they wouldn't listen. They mocked the prophets and despised God's message, so the land laid

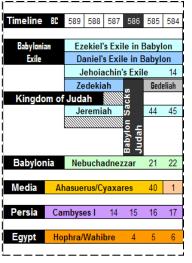
desolate for 70 years as Jeremiah had warned. 2Kings 24-25, 2Chron 36, Jer 25, 29, 40-44, 52

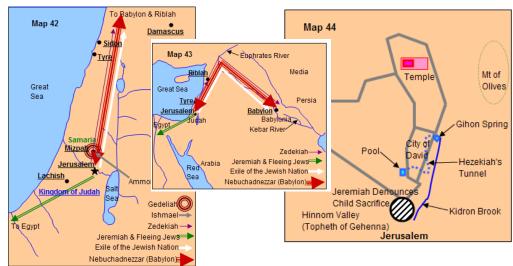
Hyperlink - Lachish Letter II

This ostraka writing from the sixth century BC to the commander of the city of Lachish records the Babylonian attack of Judah recorded in the Bible at Jeremiah 34:7 and freely uses the name of Jehovah (Yahweh) http://www.britishmuseum.org/explore/highlights/highlight_objects/me/l/lachish_letter_ii.aspx

158 The Book of Ezekiel (Chap. 26-28, 31) In the 11th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Though they gloat over the fall of Jerusalem, Tyre is also doomed and its ruins will be thrown into the sea to become a place to spread fish nets, while their cherub-like king is debased. Sidon will suffer plague. 26-28 Egypt will also fall as did Assyria. 31

<u>I59</u> Governor Gedeliah is appointed over <u>Judah</u> at Mizpah by King Nebuchadnezzar, but the king of Ammon has him assassinated by the <u>Judean Noble Ishmael</u>. <u>Jeremiah then warns the scared Judeans not to flee to Egypt</u>, but they do so anyway and force him to come along with them. 2Kings 24-25, Jer 40-44, 52





160 The Book of Jeremiah (Chap. 46-49) As the army of Babylon approaches Egypt, Jeremiah foretells that Egypt is doomed as are the refugees that are with Jeremiah, but the exiles in Babylon will be safe. 46 He also foretells that Babylon is bringing doom to the Philistines (Crete), Moab, Ammon, Edom and Aram, but Jehovah will set up a king of His own choosing in Elam (Persia) and restore that nation for His own purposes. 47-49 Egra

161 The Book of Lamentations Jeremiah laments that Zion is in ruins, but Jehovah's throne endures. 1-5

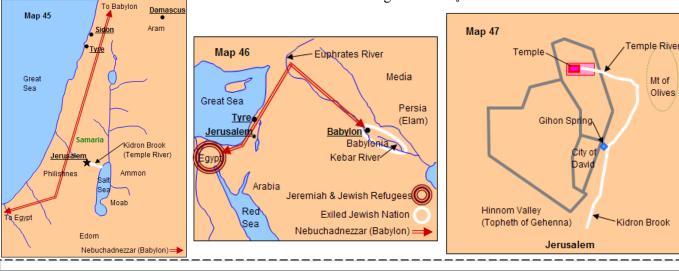
The Book of Ezekiel (Chap. 29, 32-48) In the 12th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Ezekiel gives a lament for Egypt's soon coming fall, just like Assyria, Elam, Meshech-Tubal, Edom and Sidon. Ezekiel was responsible to warn Judah to repent and told of Jerusalem's fall even before the survivors arrived in Babylon. He foretells the doom of the ones still left in Judah, but Jehovah will bless again in a covenant through His Shepherd from David's line. 32-34

Ezekiel foretells doom to Edom for gloating over Judah's fall, God will restore the exiles to glorify Himself among the nations, like bringing dry bones back to life, and Israel and Judah will become one again, like sticks joined together, under Jehovah's Shepherd and King from David's line. 35-37

Ezekiel foretells that in the future Gog of Magog will attack Israel together with many nations but will be beaten by Jehovah, whom the nations will then realize is God, and then Israel will have to bury their slain enemies for 7 months. 38-39 In the 25th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Ezekiel has a vision of glorified Israel and he draws a picture of a new Temple where the glory of God returns, priests of Zadok's line uphold God's laws along with the Passover and Sabbath, and a river from the Temple makes the Salt Sea live with trees. The tribes get strips of land in Israel and Jehovah is there among them. 40-48 In the 27th year of Jehoiachin's exile, Nebuchanezar is unsuccessful against the island portion of Tyre but God gives him Egypt. 28 Mark I. John ID. Rev IB-22

<u>163</u> The Book of Daniel (Chap. 4) Daniel foretells Nebuchadnezzar's insanity (a banded tree) and tells him to repent, but the proud unrepentant king is struck for 7 years, and then restored when he admits that God is in control.4

In the 37th year of Jehoiachin's exile, **King Evil-Merodach** of Babylon frees him and treats him favorably, so that he even dines at the king's table. 2Kings 25, Jer 52



imeline BC	580	579	578	577	576	575	574	573	572	571	570	569	568	567	566	565	564	563	562	561	560	559	558	557	556	555	554	553	552	551	550	549) !
Ezekiel's Exi				17	18	19	20	21	22	23																							
Daniel's Exil				29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	
Jehoiachin's		in Ba	bylo	n	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37													
Babylonian Ex	tile																																
Jeremiah	49	50	51	52	53	54	55	56	57	58	59	60	61	62	63	64	65	66	67	68													
Refugees in	ı Egypt																																
																																	_
Babylonia	Neb	ucha	dnez	zar	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	Evi	I-M	Ne	ergal	Shar	us	LM	В	elsha	zzar	& Nat	onid	us	7	
						31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	Evi	I-M	Ne	ergal	Shar	us	LM	В	elsha	zzar	& Nat	onid		7	
	Neb			zar 8	30 9	31 10	32 11	33 12	34 13	35 14	36 15	37 16	38 17	39 18	40 19	41 20	42 21	43 22	Evi 23	I-M 24	Ne 25	ergal 26	Shar 27	us 28	LM 29	30	elsha: 31	zzar a	& Nat	onid 34	us 35	7 36	
Babylonia Media Da						31 10	32 11			35 14		37 16	38 17				42 21															7 36	
Media Da		styage				31 10 26	32 11 27			35 14 30		37 16 32	38 17 33				42 21 37					26	27	28		30						7 36 11	
Media Da	arius/As	styage	es	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31		33	34	35		

The Book of Daniel (Chap. 5-9) In Babylonian King Belshazzar's 1st year, Daniel sees a vision of four beasts representing kingdoms, followed by God giving the "Son-of-man" all nations to rule forever. In Belshazzar's 3rd year, the Angel Gabriel explains a vision of a Greek king (a goat) beating the Medes and Persians (a ram) who is then succeeded by 4 kings. At the end of Belshazzar's reign, the king defiles the Temple vessels at a party, so God writes on the wall which old Daniel interprets to foretell Babylon's doom by the Medes and Persians that very night. During the joint reign of King Darius the Mede and King Cyrus the Persian (Elam) over Babylon, Daniel is made the chief governor but is thrown to the lions for praying. God's Angel saves him and Darius acknowledges that God's Kingdom will last forever, so Daniel prospers. In the 1st year King Darius' rule over Babylon, Daniel reads Jeremiah's prophecy of the Jews release after 70 years of exile and confesses their sins. Then the Angel Gabriel appears and says that there will be 70 x 7 from the coming order to rebuild Jerusalem in the future until sacrifice and offerings end, the Anointed One is cut off, a covenant is confirmed, and then the city will be destroyed and the Temple will be defiled. 9 Neh 2, Jer 50-51, Matt 24, John 19

166 Sheshbazzar leads
Jehoiachin's grandson,
Zerubbabel, the Priest Joshua
and 42,360 exiles back to Judah
on orders from King Cyrus of
Persia to rebuild the Temple
and to take back its golden
vessels. Zerubbabel and Joshua
promptly rebuild the Temple
altar in Jerusalem and hold the

Hyperlink - Herodotus on King Cyrus taking Babylon and the Cyrus Cylinder

The ancient Greek historian Herodotus describes the surprising and sudden fall of the city of Babylon in 539 BC to the armies of the Medes and Persians under King Cyrus as prophesied two centuries earlier in Isaiah chapters 45-49. The Babylonians did not even take the siege of their city seriously, but after Cyrus diverted the Euphrates River that flowed through the middle of Babylon his troops poured in so fast down the riverbed that the conquest was assured before the alarm could even be spread, as described in Daniel 5:22-30. The shock of this event caused many ancient nations to mention it in their records, and made 539 BC one of the key dates that modern archaeologists use to coordinate the individual national histories of the ancient world.

http://classics.mit.edu/Herodotus/history.mb.txt

Go to: Book I, Page 55 of 284, 4th Paragraph to page 56 of 284, 1st Paragraph
The link below shows the **Cyrus Cylinder** ordering the repatriation of Babylonian exiles and the rebuilding of their temples.

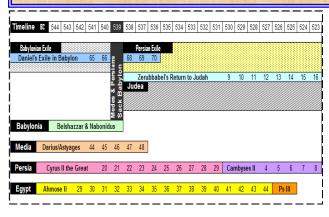
http://www.britishmuseum.org/explore/highlights/highlight_objects/me/c/cyrus_cylinder.aspx





Feast-of-Tabernacles celebration. Then they use Levites to lay the Temple foundation in the **2nd year** of their return, and Jerusalem loudly praises Jehovah in song while those who saw the old Temple weep. The Jews refuse help in rebuilding the Temple from their Samaritan neighbors imported by the Assyrians who claim to worship Jehovah too, so these turn to harass the builders and bribe officials to **stop the work for 15 years**. 2Chron 36, Ezra 1-4, Ps 136, Isa 45, Jer 29, Matt 1

The Book of Daniel (Chap. 10-12) In the 3rd year of King Cyrus' rule over Babylon, Daniel sees a vision at the Tigris River presented by a Man transfigured in brilliant glory who is helped by the Archangel Michael to fight the princes of Persia and Greece, and who foretells that a wealthy 4th Persian king will attack the Greeks, from whom a great king will arise followed by 4 others. There will be wars between kings from the north and south until the northern king overruns Judah, Moab, Ammon and Edom up to Egypt. Then the Archangel Michael stands, and the good and bad are resurrected. The vision is sealed until the time-of-the-end, but from the time of the "abomination causing desolation" there will be 1,290 days and 1,335 days marked out in God's plan. [10-12] Deut 4, Est 1, Isa 43-49. Jude, Matt 17. Rev I





In the 2nd year of King Darius of Persia, the Prophet Haggai and Prophet Zechariah compel the Jews to resume the work, but Governor Tattenai questions the Jews authorization to rebuild the Temple. A ruling from King Darius is requested and a scroll with the order from King Cyrus is found in Ecbatana of Media, so Darius orders Tattanai to fully support the rebuilding of the Temple immediately or else face death. Ezra 5-6

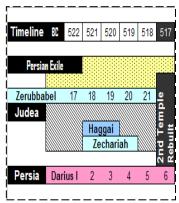
The Book of Haggai (Chap. 1-2) In the 6th month of the 2nd year of King Darius of Persia, drought hits Judah, but Haggai foretells that *Jehovah will bless the Jews if work on the Temple resumes*. In the 7th month, Governor Zerubbabel and High Priest Joshua are told that the new Temple will be more glorious than the old one although it doesn't look like much now. 2

<u>170</u> The Book of Zechariah (Chap. 1) In the 8th month of the 2nd year of King Darius of Persia, Zechariah gives God's message warning the Jews not to copy the evil ways of their ancestors.!

The Book of Haggai (Chap. 2) In the 9th month of the 2nd year of King Darius of Persia, a time of adundance has begun since the work on the Temple resumed and Haggai foretells that God will keep Zerubbabel safe as He shakes up the nations all around. Erra B

The Book of Zechariah (Chap 1-14) In the 11th month of the 2nd year of King Darius of Persia, Zechariah receives a series of 8 visions. In the Ist vision: Riders tell Jehovah's Angel that the nations are under control, the Temple will be completed and Judah will prosper. In the 2nd vision: There are 4 horns of the nations that oppressed the Jews but are cast down by 4 blacksmiths. In the 3rd vision: An angel tells a man who is measuring Jerusalem that it will be filled with people and that more exiles will return. 2 In the 4th vision: God rebukes High Priest Joshua's accuser (Satan) before His Angel and Joshua is given clean garments for his sin. Jehovah's Servant, the Branch, is coming, as a 7-eyed stone, to remove sin in a single day. 3 In the 5th vision: Oil from 2 olive trees feeds a 7-lamp lampstand, as Jehovah's Spirit empowers Zerubbabel to lay the cornerstone and complete the Temple.4 In the 6th vision: Zechariah sees a flying scroll whose verdict wrecks the houses of thieves and liars. In the 7th vision: Two winged women fly a basket containing a woman representing wickedness to Babylon to set it in a house being built for it.5 In the 8th vision: From two bronze mountains go forth 4 chariots throughout the earth and find peace in the north. After the visions, Zechariah has 2 crowns made from silver and gold, and puts one in the Temple and the other on High Priest Joshua, foretelling that a Man called the Branch will build the Temple and rule as King and Priest. In the 4th year of King Darius of Persia, the town of Bethel asks if the 70-year practice of mourning for Jerusalem can now stop and Zechariah replies that God says love your neighbors and the mourning will turn to joy.7-8 Zechariah foretells that Jehovah is against Damascus, Tyre, Sidon, the Philistines and Greece, but **Zion's humble King will come on the foal of a donkey and offer peace to** the nations. 9 Jehovah rejects the corrupt shepherds of Judah and Israel, and so He will save the flock but they will detest God. Then God will break their covenant and be valued at 30 pieces of silver, suitable for the poor box.II-II Next Zechariah foretells a Day of Judgment that will bring nations to attack Jerusalem, but God will defend it like an immovable rock as the Jews look to Him and mourn for One that they pierced. Sins will be washed away, the Shepherd will be killed and the sheep scattered. Jehovah will stand on Mt Olives as it splits in an earthquake like the one in King Uzziah's day and the Jews will flee to Azal as their enemies rot alive. Then Jehovah will rule the earth and all nations must come to the Feast-of-Booths celebrations in Jerusalem. There will be no more buying or selling in the Temple, as all of it will be holy.12-14 Amos I, Matt 7, Luke 6, 22, John 3, 12, Heb 4-13, Rev 19-22

173 In the 6th year of King Darius of Persia, The Temple is completed and the Jews dedicate it and make offerings for each of the 12 tribes, and then celebrate the Passover. Ezra 5 & 6







<u>1774</u> The Book of Obadiah Doom to Edom for betraying Israel's refugees. The wise men of Teman will perish but Israel's exiles will end up ruling over Edom under Jehovah's Kingdom. Rev 21-22

In the 1st year of **King Xerxes of Persia**, The Jews enemies and their Samaritan neighbors who were imported by Assyria send the king another accusation against the Jews. Ezra 4, Dan II

The Book of Esther In the 3rd year of King Xerxes of Persia, he *exhibits his wealth* with a long banquet at the Persian palace in Susa but ends up banning **Queen Vashti** and making **Esther (Hadassah)** his new queen. Her Jewish uncle **Mordecai** learns of a plot by the king's own guards to kill Xerxes and has Esther warn the king. 1-2 Xerxes makes **Haman** the Agagite of Amalek his chief official, but Mordecai infuriates Haman by refusing to honor him. 3 In the 12th year of Xerxes, Haman convinces Xerxes to let him organize a massacre of the Jews at the year's end. However, Xerxes has Haman honor Mordecai for foiling the plot against his own life, so Mordecai has Esther plead with Xerxes for her people and reveal to him that she is also a Jew. Then Xerxes has Haman killed and makes Mordecai his new chief official. He also authorizes the Jews to kill their enemies in self-defense. 3-8 The Jews kill 75,000 of their enemies in the empire but take no plunder, and then they institute the **Feast of Purim** to commemorate their deliverance. 9-10 | Sam | S. Dan | Sam | S. Dan | Sam | S. Dan | Sam |

177 In the 7th year of King Artaxerxes of Persia, The king sends the Priest Scholar Ezra to teach the Law of

Moses in Judah. *Ezra leads back 1,500 Jews with gold and silver vessels*, but takes no guard as he once told the king that God will protect them in this sacred mission. When he arrives, Ezra grieves over the fact that the Jews have married foreign wives, so **Shecaniah** has Ezra call the Jews to the Temple 3 days later, where they *all make a covenant with Jehovah to send away their foreign wives and children*.

Then their enemies <u>Bishlam</u>, <u>Mithredath</u> and <u>Tabeel</u> get <u>Commander Rehum</u> and <u>Secretary Shimshai</u> to report to Artaxerxes that the Jews will revolt if the

walls of Jerusalem are rebuilt, so the king stops the work. Ezra 4.7-ID



178 In the 20th year of King Artaxerxes

of Persia, the Jew Nehemiah, who is the king's cupbearer, hears of the appalling conditions in Jerusalem and prays so that Jehovah helps him to petition the king on behalf of the Jews. Artaxerxes gives an order and sends Nehemiah as a governor to rebuild Jerusalem in 12 years and

Map 54

Red

Map 56

Great Sea

grants him materials for the task. Their enemies, <u>Sanballat</u>, <u>Tobiah of Ammon</u>, and <u>Geshem the Arab</u>, oppose Nehemiah and

taunt the Jews. However, they *work on the wall with their swords strapped on*, even though Sanbalat threatens to attack them with the army of Samaria. The Jews protest their usury enslavement, and so Nehemiah has their debts cancelled and forgoes his allowance as governor. This inspires the Jewish nobles to conspire together with Tobiah to try to intimidate Nehemiah, but the wall is finished none-the-less in only 52 days. Neh I-B, Dan 9

179 Nehemiah puts his brother <u>Hanani</u> and <u>Captain Hananiah</u> in charge of the city and registers the people. Next Ezra teaches the Jews the revelation of Moses and they celebrate the Feast-of-Booths as had not been practiced since the time of Joshua. <u>Then the Jews repent of the sins of their ancestors, break off their foreign ties and sign a pledge to keep the <u>Law and the Feasts</u>. Lots are drawn for one-tenth of the Jews to move inside Jerusalem and they dedicate the wall. Foreigners are excluded</u>

Temple Covenant

Lower City

Gihon Spring

City of David

Hezeklah's
Tunnel

Hinnom Valley
(Topheth of Gehenna)

Kidron Brook

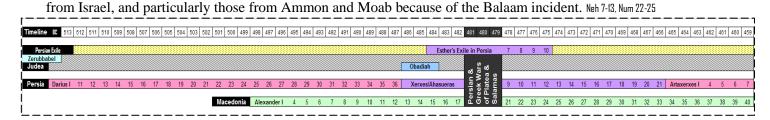
Jerusalem

Babylon

Ezra & Jewish Exiles Retur

Queen Esther

Nehemiah's Wall



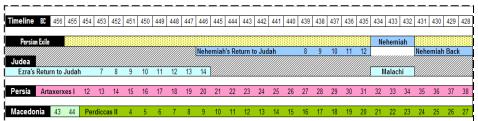
```
180 Psalms Book 5 possibly compiled by Priest Scholar Ezra about 450 BC
Ps 107: Tell of Jehovah's rescues and blessings
                                                                Ps 129: Ascent - God please humiliate those hating Zion
                                                                Ps 130: Ascent - God purchases us from the captivity of sin
Ps 108: David - The northern tribes are mine
Ps 109: David - I'm a joke to those who see me
                                                                Ps 131: Ascent - Wait for Jehovah with hope
Ps 110: David - God's King will be a Priest like Melchizedek
                                                                Ps 132: Ascent - Enjoy your new Temple Jehovah
Ps 111: Jehovah kept His ancient covenant
                                                                Ps 133: Ascent of David - Jehovah blesses unity
Ps 112: Blessed is the one who fears Jehovah
                                                                Ps 134: Ascent - Bless Jehovah so He will bless you
Ps 113: Just speaking Jehovah's name is praise
                                                                Ps 135: Bless Jehovah, all other gods are nothing
Ps 114: Judah is the holy land of Jacob's God
                                                                Ps 136: Jehovah's love endures forever - see 2Chron 20
Ps 115: Trust in Jehovah tribe of Aaron
                                                                Ps 137: Repay Babylon for the cruel captivity of the exiles
Ps 116: Worship Jehovah at His Temple in Zion
                                                                Ps 138: David - All of earth's kings will thank Jehovah
Ps 117: Jehovah's faithful love is eternal (the shortest Psalm)
                                                                Ps 139: David - Examine my life Jehovah
Ps 118: The Stone that was rejected is now the head
                                                                Ps 140: David - Jehovah cares for the poor and victims
Ps 119: Jehovah's Law leads to blessings (the longest Psalm)
                                                                Ps 141: David - God please don't let me become wicked
Ps 120: Ascent - Deliver me from liars
                                                                Ps 142: David - Rescue me from powerful enemies - Saul
Ps 121: Ascent - My strength is from Jehovah
                                                                Ps 143: David - Please don't judge me God
Ps 122: Ascent of David - Pray for the peace of Jerusalem
                                                                Ps 144: David - We are blessed to have Jehovah as our God
Ps 123: Ascent - Have mercy on me God from proud brutes
                                                                Ps 145: David - Jehovah's Kingdom is eternal
Ps 124: Ascent of David - Jehovah's name helps us
                                                                Ps 146: Doxology - Get help from Jehovah
Ps 125: Ascent - Those trusting Jehovah are solid
                                                                Ps 147: Doxology - Jehovah made Zion secure
Ps 126: Ascent - God please turn despair into blessing
                                                                Ps 148: Doxology - Praise Jehovah's name
Ps 127: Ascent of Solomon - Unless God builds a house it is vain Ps 149: Doxology - Celebrate Jehovah all Israel
Ps 128: Ascent - The blessed ones fear Jehovah
                                                                Ps 150: Doxology - Praise Jehovah in the Temple
```

In the 32nd year of King Artaxerxes of Persia, Nehemiah returns to the Persian palace in Susa as promised and so the Jew's enemy, Tobiah of Ammon, starts using the Temple for himself with their permission. Neh IS

The Book of Malachi Jehovah loves Israel but they offer Him shoddy and defiling worship, so the Jews might as well just lock the Temple shut, as the foreign nations honor God but not His own people. Jehovah will curse the priests for not honoring Him; the Jews are after foreign women and their gods so they are divorcing their own wives. Jehovah is sending His messenger ahead to prepare the way for Him to come to His Temple, so repent from sorcery, adultery, lies, exploiting the poor and not giving tithes. Jehovah will send Elijah ahead of His burning Day of Judgment to bring the Jews to repentance so that He won't have to totally destroy the land. 4 Mark I. Luke 7. 20. Acts 2

183 After quite some time, Nehemiah returns to Jerusalem and throws Tobiah out of the Temple. He finds that

the Levites have gone for having no support from the tithes and so he appoints new leaders to run the Temple. He also stops the commerce that is going on during the Sabbath and confronts the Jews for taking new foreign wives. Neh 13





<u>Hyperlink - Josephus on Alexander the Great</u>

The ancient Jewish historian Josephus reports that Alexander the Great spared the city of Jerusalem and granted it favors when the Jewish High Priest showed him the prophecy in Daniel chapter 8 foretelling his victory over the Persian Empire in 332 BC.

http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/ant-11.htm

Go to: Chapter 8, Paragraph 5

Hyperlink – Josephus on the Temple Rededication, Priest-King John Hyrcanus, and Roman General Pompey

Josephus records how the Jewish family of the Maccabees broke the Syrian Seleucid rule over their country and cleansed their defiled Temple in 164 BC. This is still commemorated annually by the Jews in the feast of Hanukkah.

http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-1.htm

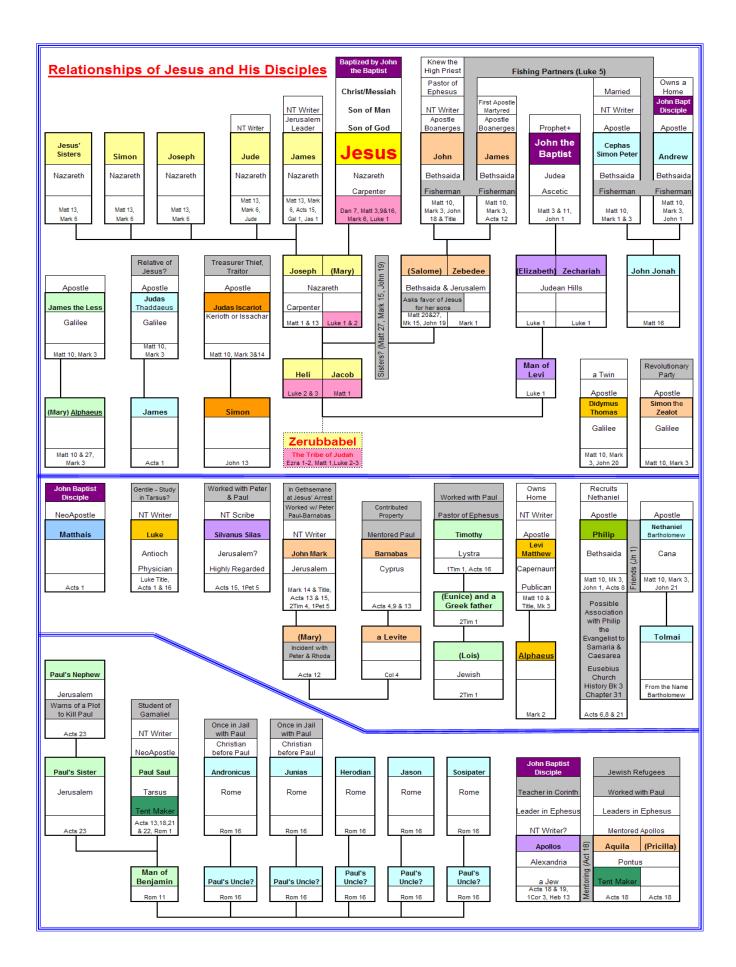
Go to: Chapter 1, Paragraphs 1-4

Josephus records how John Hyrcanus was set up as a Jewish priest-king in Judea in 128 BC. His being a priestly ruler of Judea seems to be inspired by the prophecy in Zechariah chapter 6 of a coming King-Priest who would build up God's Temple.

Go to: Chapter 2, Paragraph 3 to Chapter 3, Paragraph 1

Josephus records how Roman General Pompey ended Jewish rule in Judea in 63 BC and began Roman occupation. The rise to power of the Idumaean (Edom) family of Herod in Judea under the Romans is also described.

Go to: Chapter 7, Paragraphs 3-7 and Chapter 10, Paragraphs 1-3



III. THE NEW TESTAMENT

The Advent and Early Acts of Jesus the Anointed One

The Angel Gabriel appears to old <u>Priest Zechariah</u> in the Temple and tells him that he will have a son and to name him <u>John (Jehovah is Gracious)</u>, who is later called the Baptist. <u>The child will be filled with God's Spirit in the power of Elijah</u>. Zechariah doubts Gabriel, so he is struck mute. Six months later Gabriel tells <u>the virgin Mary that she will have a Son by God's Holy Spirit</u> and to <u>name Him Jesus (Jehovah is Salvation</u>). He will be holy and be called the Son of God, and <u>will rule on David's throne and over the house of Jacob forever</u>. Mary

then visits her cousin Elizabeth, who is Zechariah's wife, in whose womb

Great
Sea

Samaria

Decapolis

Decapolis

Jerusalem

Bethlehem

Balt

Judea Sea

Jesus

Magi

Herod's Men

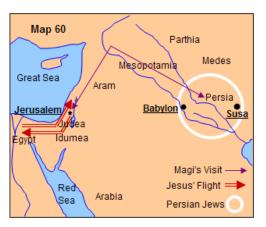
the baby John leaps at sensing the presence of Jesus in Mary's womb. Mary stays there with her

Hyperlink – Jesus is the Personal Name of God's Son and on the titles of Christ and Messiah http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/08374x.htm

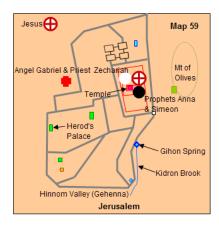
for 3 months, until the time of John's birth. After naming his son John, Zechariah can speak again and foretells that *John will prepare God's way* as a prophet, and this makes all the Jews wonder. Luke 1. 25am 7. Isa 7 8 9. Jer 23. Mal 3 8 4

185 An angel also tells <u>Joseph</u> to wed Mary and to name her son Jesus, as <u>she is the virgin bearing Immanuel (God with Us)</u>. <u>Jesus is born in Bethlehem</u> during a Roman census, causing the angels and shepherds who see Him to rejoice. Jesus is circumcised on the 8th day, and when He is brought to the Temple to be consecrated to God as the firstborn, as

required in the Law of Moses, they meet the <u>Prophetess Anna</u> and <u>Simeon</u> who announce in the Temple that <u>Jesus is God's salvation for all nations</u> and the glory of Israel. Matt I, Luke 2, Isa 7 & 52, Micah 5



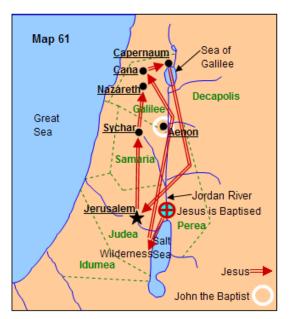
186 Some time later, Persian Magi arrive following a star from their area, where a large Jewish population lived at that time and near which <u>Daniel</u> prophesied the timing of the arrival of the Anointed One (which is the meaning of the Greek word Christ and the <u>Hebrew word Messiah</u>). They tell <u>King Herod</u> in Jerusalem that they seek this One. There the priests tell them of Micah's



prophesy that the Messiah will come out of Bethlehem, so they go there to honor Jesus with gifts. An angel warns them not to return to Herod when leaving, and has the parents of Jesus take Him to Egypt for safety. Then Herod orders the young children of Bethlehem to be killed, and it is only after Herod's death that Jesus and His parents return to live in Nazareth. While there Jesus grows strong and wise, and at age 12 He amazes the Jewish teachers in the Temple with His understanding and calls that place His Father's house. Mett 2, Luke 2, Jer 31, Micah 5, Dan 9

imeline EC 4	3 2	1	AD	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
Judea Jesu	s 2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
John th	e Baptis	t	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	3
Roman Augustus	30	31	32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	Т	iberiu	IS	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	
riagastas																	100110		•			•							
Herod the Great	Archela	aus	4	5	6	7	8	Н	erod	Antip	as	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	2
ldumaean								Dh	ilip	2	- 1	Е	С	7	0	0	40	44	40	42	4.4	15	4.0	17	18	19	20	21	

In the 15th year of Roman Emperor Tiberius, John the Baptist preaches to the Jews telling them to repent, and foretells that One greater than him is coming to baptize them in the Holy Spirit. Jesus comes to John at about age 30 and has him baptize Him too in the Jordan River to fulfill all righteousness, although John initially objects and asks that Jesus baptize him instead. As Jesus comes up out of the water He is anointed as the Holy Spirit descends on Him like a Dove and God's voice proclaims from heaven that Jesus is His beloved Son.



Then the Spirit leads Jesus into the wilderness where He fasts for 40 days while Satan tries to tempt Him, and after which angels attend to Him. Matt 3 & 4. Mark 1, Luke 3 & 4. Isa 40, 61-64. Mal 3, Heb 4

188 John the Baptist proclaims that Jesus is the Lamb of God to take away the sin of the world, and so Andrew, Peter, Philip and Nathaniel believe in Him. At Cana Jesus performs His first public miracle and turns water into wine for a wedding feast at the request of His mother Mary. Afterwards He goes with His

mother and His brothers to visit Capernaum and then onward to Jerusalem for the first Passover of His ministry.

There <u>He ousts the</u> <u>Temple merchants</u> and as a sign of

believe in

Jesus

His authority tells them to <u>destroy this Temple</u>, <u>meaning His body</u>, <u>and He will raise it up again in 3 days</u>. Then He does so many miraculous signs that many come to believe in Him. At night <u>Nicodemus</u>, a ruler among the Pharisees, comes to Jesus and tells Him that they all know that He has come from God because of all of the signs that He performs. Jesus then tells him that you must be born again of the Spirit to enter God's Kingdom, and that God so loved the world that He sent His Son not to condemn it, but to save those who believe in Him. John 1-3. Ps BB. Isa 53.56-Bl

189 At Aenon John the Baptist proclaims that all those who

Hyperlink - Talmud Notes Jesus' Miracles

This excerpt of the Babylonian Talmud: Tractate Sanhedrin Folio 43a, from the Tannaitic period dating back as far as 70 AD, written by the Jewish opponents of Jesus, confirms His execution around Passover but cannot deny the miracles He performed, so interestingly they accuse Him of using sorcery instead, confirming the New Testament. http://www.come-and-hear.com/sanhedrin/sanhedrin_43.html
Go to: Paragraphs 9 & 10 - note that "hanged" is an expression from Deut 21:22 and used in Gal 3:13

Some of Jesus' Many Miracles

- 1. Turns water into wine (John 2)
- 2. Calms a storm at sea (Matt 8) 3. Feeds 5000 and 4000 (Mark 6,8)
- 4. Walks on water (Matt 14)
- 5. Withers a fig tree (Mark 11)
- 6. Gets a coin from a fish (Matt 17)
- 7. Miracle catches of fish (Luke 5, John 2)
- 8. Heals from a distance (Luke 7, John 4)
- 9. Heals the blind (Matt 9,20, Mrk 8, John 9)
- 10. Heals paralytics (Luke 5)
- 11. Heals epilepsy (Matt 17)
- 12. Heals deaf mutes (Mark 7)
- 13. Heals withered hand (Mark 3)
- 14. Heals hemorrhage (Luke 8)
- 15. Heals the infirm (Luke 13, John 5)
- 16. Heals wounds (Luke 22)
- 17. Heals Dropsy (Luke 14)
- 18. Heals fever (Mark 1)
- 19. Exorcises demons (Matt 9,12, Mark 1)
- 20. Orders demons into swine (Matt 8)
- 21. Resurrects ruler's daughter (Mark 5)
- 22. Resurrects widow's son (Luke 7)
- 23. Resurrects Lazarus (John 11)

John 21 - "There are many other things that Jesus did, which if all were written down would practically fill the world with books!"

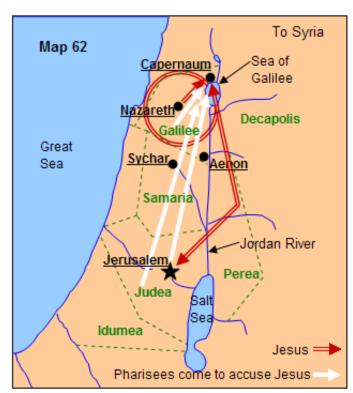
have eternal life, so more begin to follow Jesus than him. Then <u>Tetrarch Herod Antipas</u> jails John the Baptist and Jesus leaves for the area of Galilee. Along the way, <u>He gains Samaritan believers</u> through an encounter with a woman at the well of Sychar to whom He offers to give living water so that she should never thirst again. John 3 & 4. Jer 30-31

The Great Galilean Ministry of Jesus Christ

<u>190</u> Jesus is already known throughout Galilee for the miracles He performed in Jerusalem. So He teaches those in the synagogues to repent and He says that **the Kingdom of God is at hand**. Then at Cana, Jesus heals from a distance the son of a ruler who is in Capernaum. Back in His hometown of Nazareth, Jesus teaches in the synagogue that <u>He is fulfilling the prophecy of Isaiah Chapter 61</u>, but then goes on to tell them that <u>He will bless</u> the <u>Gentiles whereas His own people will reject Him</u>, which infuriates the <u>Jews</u> so much that they assault Him. This is a turning point in the ministry of Jesus. Matt 4, Mark I, Luke 4, John 4, Isa 56 & 61

191 Jesus then goes to live in Capernaum and *fulfills* the prophesy of being a Great Light in Galilee. He calls Peter, Andrew, and their fishing partners, His cousins **James** and **John**, to follow Him. Jesus *expels a demon* in the synagogue at Capernaum and *later heals Peter's* mother-in-law and others. He then preaches in the synagogues throughout Galilee and *heals all*, so much so that many follow Him even from as far away as Judea and Syria. When Jesus heals a leper, who goes off and tells others about it, the crowds throng Him so much that He can't even enter into their cities any longer. Matt 4 & 8, Mark 1, Luke 4 & 5, Isa 8,9, 53

So, Jesus returns to Capernaum where the crowds there seek healing too, but then Pharisees from Jerusalem. Judea and Galilee begin to accuse Him of **blasphemy** for *forgiving sins* while *healing a lame man* who was lowered to Him through a hole in a roof. Jesus then calls the hated tax collector Matthew to follow Him and helps sinners, which scandalizes the Pharisees. Jesus does not act like what they were used to seeing from John the Baptist, but He explains that He is doing



Map 63

ool of Bethesda

Mt of

Olives

Gihon Spring

something new and that old attitudes are inappropriate, like sewing new cloth on an old garment or putting new wine into old wineskins or mourning for a groom. Matt 9, Mark 2, Luke 5, Isa 53

Jesus goes to Jerusalem for what seems to be **the second Passover of His ministry**. He heals a lame man by the pool of Bethesda and then orders him to pick up his mat and walk, which the Jewish leaders criticize as working on the Sabbath. Jesus explains that God has appointed the Son to judge men, and that John the Baptist and even the works that He does attest to His authority, as did Moses also. Next the Pharisees accuse Jesus' disciples for eating grain from the fields on the Sabbath, but Jesus counters that they are

29 30 31 32 33 34 AD 28 Timeline 36 Jesus' Sacrifice Jesus 30 31 32 33 John the Baptist James the Just 6 Apostle John 9 **Apostle Peter** Judea Apostle Paul Gentiles Philip Evangelizes Roman Tiberius 19 21 22 23 18 20 Herod Antipas 24 25 26 27 28 29 ldumaean

Temple - Herod's permitted to do so Palace when doing the work of God just as David ate holy Kidron Brook bread when fleeing from Saul. Then Hinnom Valley (Gehenna) Jesus heals a hand Jerusalem in a synagogue and

Jesus

is criticized by the teachers even though He is doing good on the Sabbath, and at that point the Pharisees plot to destroy Him. Matt 12, Mark 2 & 3, Luke 6, John 5, Deut 18, ISam 21, Isa 28

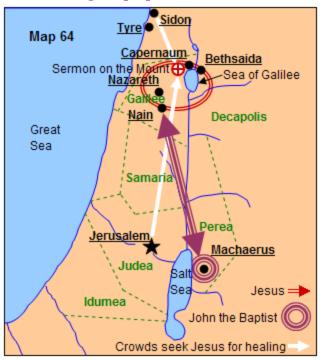
194 Many Jews and Gentiles now follow Jesus to the Sea of Galilee, where they press in upon Him so greatly that He must minister to them from a boat. There *He expels and silences the* demons. Matt 12, Mark 3, Isa 42

195 Jesus chooses 12 Apostles after a night of prayer to be Peter, Andrew, James, John, Philip, Nathaniel, Matthew, Thomas, James the Less, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot and Judas Iscariot. Mark 3, Luke 6

The Sermon on the Mount As crowds from as far away as Sidon and Jerusalem come to seek healing, Jesus takes them to a mountainside and teaches them The Beatitudes. He tells them that blessed are those who are seeking and suffering for God. His disciples are to be the salt of the earth and the light of the world. Jesus explains that He will fulfill all of the prophesies that have been made of Him in the scriptures. Then He warns them that anger, like murder, leads to Gehenna. His disciples are to maintain marital fidelity, be honest, endure injustice and to love their enemies without hypocrisy. They are to seek first the Kingdom of God, and all of their other needs will be met. Jesus then teaches them how to pray with The Lord's Prayer and to fast without ostentation. He assures them that God cares, so they can be generous without worry, keeping their eye simple and themselves full of light, and to store up treasure in heaven. He warns against hypocritically judging others and not seeing one's own faults. They must persist and believe that the Father will give good things to His children. The way to life is narrow and few find it, but the way to destruction is wide and many go in that direction. The disciples must beware of false prophets with evil fruit, realizing that many false disciples will arise doing powerful works, who Jesus will disown. Jesus then closes by saying that if you put His words into practice you will be able to endure the storms of life. Matt 5-7, Luke B. Isa 40-42

197 At Capernaum Jesus <u>heals from a distance the servant</u> of a Roman centurion who shows such great faith in Him that Jesus is amazed. This prompts Jesus to say that <u>many Gentiles will enjoy the Kingdom of heaven while</u>

many faithless Jews will be excluded. At Nain Jesus resurrects the son of a widow in front of a great crowd while he is being carried out dead, so word spreads and He is called a great prophet in Judea. Matt 8, Luke 7, Mall



<u>199</u> A woman of sin anoints and kisses the feet of Jesus at the home of a shocked Pharisee, so He explains that those who have been forgiven much love much in return. Jesus and the Apostles preach about the Kingdom of God in many towns and have many following them and providing for their needs, like **Joanna** the wife of King Herod's steward,

The Beatitudes (Matt 5, Luke 6)

Blessed are:

- 1. The poor in spirit for they will receive God's Kingdom
- 2. Those who mourn for they will be comforted
- 3. The meek for they will inherit the earth
- 4. The hungry and thirsty for they will be filled
- 5. The merciful for they will be will be shown mercy
- 6. The pure in heart for they will see God
- 7. The peacemakers for they are God's children
- 8. Those who are persecuted for righteousness for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven
- 9. Those who are insulted for the sake of Jesus, the Son-of-Man, for their reward is great in heaven

John the Baptist sends from prison some of his own disciples to ask Jesus if He is in fact the One who they are awaiting or if they should expect yet another one to come. Jesus sends him word back of the healings, and states reassuringly that John the Baptist is the promised Elijah who was to prepare the way before the coming of the Lord. Then Jesus denounces the towns of Bethsaida and Capernaum to Hades for not repenting even though most of His miracles were performed there, and states that even Sidon and Sodom were better than them. Matt II, Luke 7, Isa 53, Mal 3 64

The Lord's Prayer (Matt 6)

- 1. Pray that the Father's name will be sanctified
- 2. That the Father's Kingdom will come
- 3. That the Father's will may be done on earth as it is in heaven
- 4. That the Father will give us our food for each day
- 5. That the Father will forgive us just as we forgive others in turn
- 6. That the Father will lead us not into temptation
- 7. And that the Father will deliver us from the evil one

Susanna and Mary Magdalene from whom He cast out 7 demons. Luke 788

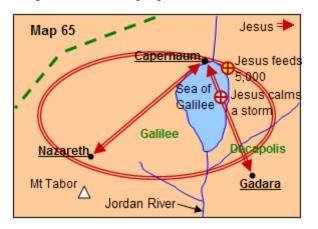
200 The crowds throng to Jesus, so the Pharisees decide to accuse Him of healing and casting out demons by

the power of the devil and thereby blaspheme the Holy **Spirit.** Then the Pharisees wickedly demand a sign from Jesus, but He tells them that all they will get is the sign of Jonah who spent 3 days in Hades inside a fish when He is in the ground for 3 days. Jesus' mother and brothers show up seeking Him in a crowd, and He says that all of those doing God's will are His family. Matt 12, Mark 3, Luke 8, Jonah 2

201 Jesus gives a series of parables including *The Sower* Who Scatters Seed among thorns, rocks and good soil showing how God's word grows in men and produces fruit; Putting a Lamp on a Stand to show how disciples should let their light shine; The Seed Growing of Itself showing how the Kingdom works without our knowing how; The Enemy Who Sows Tares showing how the devil grows bad fruit along side the good; The Mustard Seed that grows great showing how the Kingdom increases from small beginnings; The Leaven showing the influence of the Kingdom; The Hidden Treasure showing the value of the Kingdom; The Pearl Merchant showing the value of the disciples; and *The Dragnet* showing how the Kingdom brings in all kinds of people. Matt 13, Mark4, Luke 8

Some of Jesus' Many Parables 1. The Sower and the Seed - Response to the Word

- 2. The Weeds Counterfeit and true disciples
- 3. The Mustard Seed The growth of the Kingdom
- 4. The Yeast The influence of the Kingdom
- 5. The Hidden Treasure The value of the Kingdom
- 6. The Pearl of Great Price The disciple's value
- 7. The Dragnet The Kingdom gathers all types
- 8. The Vineyard Workers God is generous
- 9. The Talents The disciples must use their gifts
- 10. The Good Samaritan Love all men
- 11. The Friend at Midnight Persist in prayer
- 12. The Lost Sheep God seeks those who are lost
- 13. The Prodigal Son God's eagerness to forgive
- 14. The Two Debtors We must forgive others also
- 15. The Ten Virgins Be vigilant until Jesus returns
- 16. The Two Sons Repentance versus lip-service
- 17. The Evil Tenants The Kingdom is transferred
- 18. The Wedding Feast Respond to God
- 19. The Shrewd Manager Use all to serve God
- 20. The Rich Man and Lazarus God can reverse us
- 21. The Householder Draw out truth from parables

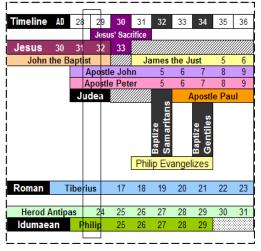


202 Jesus *calms a storm* while sailing to Gadara, which terrifies His disciples who question who He really is to be able to do that. When He arrives, He casts out a legion of demons from a wild man into a herd of pigs. Then He crosses the sea again and resurrects the daughter of the Ruler Jairus and heals a bleeding woman inadvertently along the way. Next Jesus *heals 2 blind men* and then *casts* out a demon from a mute man but the Pharisees say that He is doing this by the power of the devil. Matt 8 8 9, Mark 4 8 5, Luke 8

203 Jesus makes His last visit to Nazareth and marvels at their unbelief, and He does not do many powerful miracles there. Then Jesus goes on another tour of Galilee sending out

the Apostles in pairs ahead of Him to seek men of peace and to proclaim the Kingdom to them; healing the sick,

casting out demons and showing compassion. He warns them that they will be mistreated like Him, but to



remember that the fear of men leads to Gehenna, so fear God alone. Matt 9-11, 13, Mark 6, Luke 9

204 Tetrarch Herod Antipas beheads John

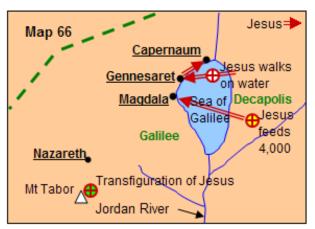
Hyperlink - Josephus on John the Baptist's Death The ancient Jewish historian Josephus records that the destruction of Herod Antipas' army was viewed as a punishment from God for slaying John the Baptist. http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/ant-18.htm Go to: Chapter 5, Paragraph 2

the Baptist and then thinks that Jesus might somehow be John come back to life or Elijah. The Apostles return and report to Jesus all that they have done in pairs on their tour. The third Passover of His **ministry** is at hand and they sail off for privacy, but a crowd follows after them on foot. So, Jesus feels compassion for them and *heals* them, and then feeds 5,000 of them with only five loaves and two fish. But the crowd now views Him as their long awaited prophet and so tries to force Jesus to be their King. Matt 14, Mark 6, Luke 9, John 6, Deut 18

Jesus goes off on a mount to pray after having the disciples set sail for Gennesaret, and then <u>He walks on the water</u> to meet them at sea. Peter tries also but Jesus has to save him. When He arrives, the crowds seek <u>healing from Him by just touching the fringe of His garment</u>. Then another crowd, from the 5,000 that Jesus fed before, shows up seeking more food and finds Him at the Capernaum synagogue. Jesus reproves their motives and then tells them that He is the true Bread from heaven, and all must eat His flesh and drink His blood to gain eternal life. Many of His disciples leave Him on hearing this difficult saying and Jesus knows that Judas Iscariot will betray Him. Judea now wants Jesus killed, so the Pharisees argue with Him about ceremonial washings but He reveals that they are hypocrites who are filthy on the inside. Matt 14 & 15. Mark 6 & 7. John 6 & 7

The Later Ministry of Jesus Christ

<u>206</u> Jesus goes to the Gentile city of Tyre and <u>casts a demon out of the daughter of a Greek woman</u> who begs Him for help, although He is working among the Jews. Then Jesus returns to Galilee and goes on to the Gentile area of Decapolis, where He <u>heals a deaf-mute</u> and then <u>feeds a crowd of 4,000 with only 7 loaves and a few fish.</u>



From there Jesus sails to Magdala where the Pharisees again wickedly demand a sign from Him, and He repeats again that *all they will get is the sign of Jonah who spent* 3 days in Hades inside a fish when He is in the ground for 3 days. Jesus warns the disciples about the corruption of the Pharisees and Herod and then heals a blind man using clay from His spittle in 2 steps. Matt 15 & 16. Mark 7 & 8. Jonah 2

207 Next Jesus goes to the Gentile city of Caesarea Philippi and asks His disciples who others think that He is. They say that some say John the Baptist, or Elijah, or one of the prophets come back to life, but **Peter confesses that Jesus is the Christ (Messiah) the Son-of-God**, and Jesus acknowledges that His Father has revealed this to him but

warns the disciples not to tell others yet. Jesus says that He will build His church on this rock and give them

the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven to bind and loose, and that the gates of Hades will not prevail against it. Matt 16, Mark 8, Luke 9

208 From that time on, Jesus began to explain to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem where He will suffer and be killed but then rise to life on the third day. Peter rebukes Jesus for saying this, but Jesus tells him that he is being a stumbling block to Him and says "Get behind Me, Satan!" He says that all who want to be His disciples must deny themselves and pick up their cross and follow Him, for if you just try to save your life you will loose it but if you loose it for Him you will find it. Jesus warns that if any people are ashamed of Him now, the Son-of-Man will be ashamed of them when He comes in His Father's glory with the holy angels and then He tells them that some of them there will see the Son-of-Man coming in His Kingdom before they die. Matt 16. Mark 8 & 9. Luke 9

<u>209</u> Only 6 days later the Apostles Peter, James and John see <u>Jesus transfigured in brilliant glory on a mount together with</u> Moses and Elijah, as God proclaims "This is My Son, whom I

<u>Caesarea-Philippi</u> Tyre / Map 67 Capernaum Jesus feeds 4,000 Nazareth Transfiguration of Jesus Mt Tabor Decapolis Sea of Galilee Galilee Great Sea Samaria Perea <u>Jerusalem</u> Judea Salt Sea Idumea Jesus 🖃

<u>love</u>; with Him I am well pleased. Listen to Him!" The terrified disciples fall facedown to the ground, but Jesus touches them telling them not to be afraid but warning them not to tell others of this until after the Son-of-Man has been raised from the dead. He explains that <u>He must fulfill the prophecies of His suffering just as John the</u> <u>Baptist fulfilled those of Elijah coming</u>. Matt 17. Mark 9. Dan 9. Rev 1

When they come back down, Jesus <u>casts a demon out of a deaf-mute boy</u> that the disciples could not, and He explains that this sort of case requires them to fast and pray. Then He quietly passes through Galilee <u>warning</u> <u>again that the Son-of-man will be killed and rise on the third day</u>, but the disciples fear asking Him more about this. At Capernaum Jesus has Peter pay the Temple tax by catching a fish and finding a coin in its mouth, to demonstrate that they are children of the King. Then the disciples start to argue over who is greater among them, but Jesus admonishes that they must become as a humble child to enter the Kingdom of Heaven and that to be the greatest one needs to serve all of the others. Matt 17 & 18, Mark 9, Luke 9

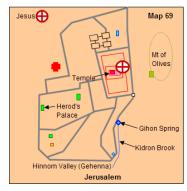
Jesus corrects John for trying to stop others from doing good things in Jesus' name simply because they were not part of the group, explaining that whoever is not against them is for them and will have a reward. However, if anyone causes one of these to stumble they would be better off cast into the sea with a millstone around their neck. Then He admonishes them to do whatever it takes to get rid of causes for stumbling, as it is better even to suffer loss and enter the Kingdom of God than to be thrown into Gehenna where worms and fire are ceaselessly at work. Jesus tells them to have salt in themselves and be at peace with each other, and not to despise even the least ones because their angels always see the face of the Father in heaven who is like a Shepherd that rejoices more over finding a lost sheep than over all of the others that did not go astray. Matt 18. Mark 9. Luke 9



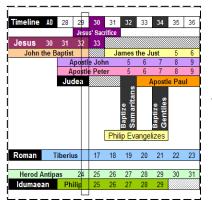
212 Jesus tells His disciples how to deal with offences, by first going to settle matters with the offender alone. If necessary, come back to him again with two or three others who might be suitable to arbitrate, and as a last resort, bring the matter before the church to render a verdict. If the party in the wrong will not abide by their decision they should be treated as offensive and not as a disciple, because the church has authority to bind and loose. The Father will do for those in agreement what they ask because where two or three disciples come together in Jesus' name He is there with them. But Jesus warns through a parable

about *The Unmerciful Servant*, who was forgiven much but then refused to forgive his fellow servant for very little, that we cannot presume on God's mercy if we do not gratefully show mercy to others in turn. $Matt \, IB$

213 Jesus advises three men on the cost of being His disciple, that one must be willing to give up comfort and relationships if necessary to keep pressing ahead for the Kingdom of God without looking back. Jesus stays around Galilee to avoid the Jewish leaders in Judea who are looking for a way to kill Him, but then even His own skeptical brothers taunt Him to go with them to get publicity at Jerusalem during the Feast of Tabernacles. He rejects their scheme but does go there resolutely in secret, knowing that the time was approaching for Him to be taken up to heaven. Along the way a Samaritan village refuses to welcome Him and His



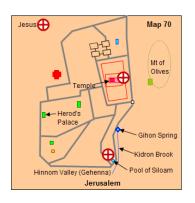
cousins James and John (nicknamed <u>Boanerges</u>, which means Sons of Thunder) angrily ask if He wants them to call down fire from heaven to destroy them, but He rebukes them and goes to another village. Luke 9, John 7



214 The Jewish leaders watch for Jesus at the Feast while the people dispute over whether He is good or a deceiver. Then in the middle of the 7-day festival Jesus appears in the Temple courts questioning why they are trying to kill Him, which they deny, and defending the healings that He performed on the Sabbath just as much as the eighth-day circumcisions that the priests perform on the Sabbath without considering it to be breaking the Law. The crowd is amazed to see Him speak publicly like this and wonder if the authorities have concluded that He really is the Messiah after all. Then Jesus tells them that He was sent by God and acts on His authority, but they do not really know God. At this they try to seize Him but can't because His hour had not yet come. John 7

Many of the crowd put faith in Jesus by reasoning that the Messiah couldn't be expected to perform more signs than He already has, although they are confused about where He was raised and not realizing that He was actually born in Bethlehem as it was prophesied that the Messiah would be. Jesus says if anyone chooses to do the will of God they will find out whether His teaching comes from God. When the Pharisees hear this they have the chief priests send the Temple guards to try to arrest Him. On the last and greatest day of the festival Jesus loudly proclaims that He gives living water to those who believe in Him and that rivers of living water will flow from within them, speaking of the Spirit that would be given after He was glorified. The awed guards return empty-handed, so the chief priests and Pharisees chide them for being so impressed with Him. But Nicodemus, who was one of them, stands up for Jesus' right to be heard before being condemned. However, they dismiss him too by claiming that Jesus was born in Galilee. John 7

<u>216</u> Jesus exposes the hypocrisy of the Pharisees in seeking to force Him to endorse the stoning of an adulterous woman, whom He refuses to condemn and exhorts to quit this sin. Then He proclaims that **He is the Light of the world** and that whoever follows Him will never walk in darkness but have the light of life. The Pharisees charge



that this is simply self-promotion, but He counters that He is from above and they will die in their sins unless they believe Him, as His Father also testifies on His behalf and as they will know when they have lifted up the Son-of-Man. He tells those that believed in Him that they are really His disciples if they hold to His teaching, for then they will know the Truth and the Truth will set them free. But disputers argue that they are children of Abraham and God, and not mere slaves to be set free. So Jesus counters that they are slaves of sin and that if God was their Father they would accept Him, but instead they seek to kill Him because the devil is their real father. They accuse Him of being demon-possessed and try to stone Him when He claims that

"Before Abraham was born, I Am," but He slips away from the Temple grounds. John 8

217 The Jewish leaders cast everyone out of the synagogues who acknowledges Jesus as the Messiah. Then Jesus <u>heals a man who was born blind</u> at the pool of Siloam with clay made from His spittle and everyone who knew the man spread the news. So the Pharisees try to discredit the miracle by claiming that this can't be from God since it was work done on the Sabbath, and even intimidate the man's parents with expulsion. But the miracle stands on its own merits and Jesus exposes the Pharisee's sin by pointing out that they know better. He tells them that <u>He is the Good Shepherd who will die for His sheep</u>, and not just some hireling who will run away from danger. In fact, <u>He has other sheep who are not of this fold that He must add to these to be a single flock</u>. The Father loves Him because He lays down His life, and He has authority to take it up again. Some



try to say that He is demon-possessed and mad, but others believe because of the miracle. John 9 & 10, Jer 23, Ezek 34

Jesus sends out about 70 of His disciples in pairs to towns ahead of Him to seek men of peace to bless if they are welcomed, healing the sick and saying that the Kingdom of God is near, or to warn them if they are not well received. Then He laments the failure of Chorazin, Bethsaida and Capernaum to repent despite all of the miracles that they saw. The pairs report back joyfully that even the demons submit to them in His name, and Jesus replies that He saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. However, even though He has given them authority to overcome the power of the enemy, they should really rejoice that their names are written in heaven. Then Jesus breaks out in praise to the Father, full of joy through the Holy Spirit, because it was His good pleasure to hide these things from the wise and learned and to reveal them to mere children.

Jesus confirms to an expert in the Law that to inherit eternal life we must love God with all that we have and to love your neighbor as yourself, but then He gives the parable of *The Good Samaritan* to show him that we should seek to treat all men as our neighbors. Next He comes to the town of Bethany, where the sisters Martha and Mary live, and visits their home. Jesus endorses Mary's choice to sit at His feet listening to all that He is saying, even though Martha must make all of the preparations without her. Luke ID

One day when Jesus finishes praying, one of His disciples asks Him to teach them how to pray and so He does so with the Lord's Prayer again, and then says to persist in prayer knowing that the Father will not disappoint us, but will give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him. When a crowd was amazed by Jesus driving out a mute demon from a man, some accuse Him again of doing so by the power of the devil and demand a sign from heaven. Jesus replies that Satan can't fight himself and then asks by what power their own sons cast out demons. Furthermore, He tells them again that all they will get is the sign of Jonah who spent 3 days in Hades inside a fish when He is in the ground for 3 days, and notes that even the Assyrian people of Nineveh were better than them because they repented. He then says that the eye is the lamp of the body, so if your outlook is generous you are full of light, but if it is stingy you are full of darkness. Luke II. Junah 2

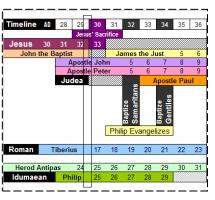
221 After Jesus finished speaking a Pharisee invites Him to eat, but then starts to criticize Jesus for not washing. So Jesus points out how superficial, self-important and hypocritical the Pharisees are with legalistic tithing while neglecting justice and the love of God. He also denounces the experts of the Law for loading people down with heavy burdens and hindering the people from really knowing God. Jesus warns them that their ancestors killed the prophets and now all of the guilt against the innocent from the murder of Adam's son Abel to King Joash's murder of Zechariah will finally be worked out against their generation. At this the Pharisees and teachers of the Law oppose Him fiercely and besiege Him with questions trying to catch Him in something He might say. Luke II

Jesus then warns a crowd of thousands, who are pressing in to hear Him, of the Pharisee's hypocrisy and reminds them that fearing men leads to Gehenna, so fear God, who has power after death although He cares for us deeply. Jesus will acknowledge or disown men before the angels as they acknowledge or disown Him before men, but all can be forgiven except those who blaspheme the Holy Spirit, who will help His disciples to defend themselves. Then Jesus responds to a plea about dividing an inheritance by giving a parable about *The Rich Fool* who spent all of his time on wealth but died poor toward God, and reminds His disciples that they will inherit a Kingdom, so trust God for daily provisions and store up treasure in heaven by helping the poor instead. Luke 12

Jesus admonishes His disciples to be watchful and good servants, caring for their fellow servants, so that they may be rewarded and not punished in proportion to how much that they have been entrusted with. Being His disciple will bring trouble even from one's own family, so be discerning of the times and look to settle disputes quickly. Then some of those there tell Jesus about the Galileans that **Roman Governor Pilate** killed while they were offering their sacrifices, and so Jesus gives a parable about *The Fruitless Fig Tree* that gets chopped down to show that the entire nation is in grave danger for its evil ways. Luke 12 8 13

Jesus teaches in a synagogue on the Sabbath and heals a woman who was bent over for 18 years. But the leader becomes indignant over Him doing this work, and so Jesus humiliates all of His opponents by pointing out that they even care for their own farm animals on the Sabbath, which delights the people. Luke 13

<u>Jesus goes back to Jerusalem during the Festival of Dedication (Hanukkah)</u> and is surrounded by Jews in the Temple courts demanding that He tell them



plainly if He is the Messiah. He replies that He did tell them and that the works He does in His Father's name prove it, but they cannot listen because they are not His sheep to whom He gives eternal life because **He**

and the Father are one. The Jews then prepare to stone Him for the blasphemy of claiming to be God, but Jesus reminds them of His good works and that Psalm 82, which they have sung in the Temple liturgy each Wednesday at the time of the morning sacrifice ever since the exile, calls human judges "gods and sons of the Most High." So, He asks why they accuse Him of blasphemy when He says that He is God's Son and backs it up with these works, but they again try to seize Him and so He escapes. John ID

Map 72

Great

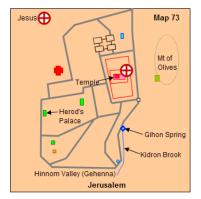
Capernaum

Nazareth

Jerusale

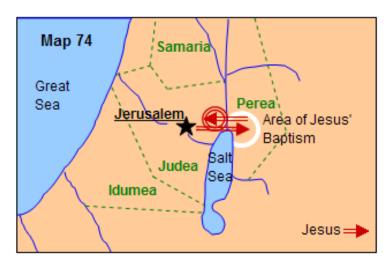
-Sea of Galilee

Decapolis



226 Jesus crosses the Jordan River to stay at the place where He was baptized and many come to Him there acknowledging that everything that John the Baptist said about Him was true, and they believe in Him. Next Jesus goes through the towns on His way back to Jerusalem, teaching the Jews to strive to enter the Kingdom of God before it is too late and they end up among those thrown out while others from every direction are let in. Then some Pharisees tell Him to leave or else Herod will kill Him, but He tells them that <u>He still has days of work to do casting out demons and healing the sick</u> before reaching Jerusalem, which is where all of the prophets get killed. Luke 13

swelling on the Sabbath while eating at the home of a prominent Pharisee and then asks them if is lawful to heal their associate, but they keep silent, and so *He heals him* and asks them who would not help a child or ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath, but they have nothing to say. Then Jesus advises the guests to not strive for prominent places at the meal, and for the host to invite the poor instead of just his rich friends. When one of them says how blessed it will be to eat at the feast in the Kingdom of God, Jesus gives a parable of *The Unresponsive Guests* to show that they are not accepting God's invitation to come into His Kingdom, so He will invite others from far away to His feast. Luke 14



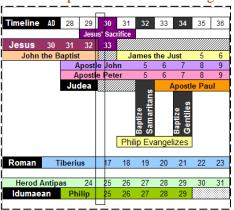
Large crowds were now traveling with Jesus, but He admonishes them to count the cost of being His disciple, which requires them to take up their cross and follow Him, even at the cost of loosing family relations. The Pharisees and teachers of the Law are scandalized by the sight of tax collectors and sinners coming to hear Jesus, so He gives parables about *Finding a Lost Sheep, The Woman who finds a Lost Coin*, and *The Prodigal Son* who is welcome back to show how precious sinners are to God. Luke 14 & 15

<u>229</u> Jesus gives a parable about *The Shrewd Manager* who makes friends with his master's

Hyperlink - Sheol and Hades

http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/view.jsp?artid=614&letter=S&search=sheol

wealth to show how men should use riches to serve God instead of just accumulating wealth, but the money loving Pharisees scoff and press Him to answer whether it is lawful to divorce for all sorts of reasons other than sexual unfaithfulness. So He reveals that although they justify themselves, their hearts are detestable in God's sight, for although the Law and the prophets were proclaimed up to the time of John the Baptist, now it is the Good News of the Kingdom that is preached and it is hard-hearted adultery to divorce your wife simply to have another. Jesus tells them a story of *The Rich Man and Lazarus* who was poor and ate his crumbs, which both died and traded places in Hades. The angels carry Lazarus to Abraham's bosom where he is comforted, while the rich



man is in torment and is denied help from Abraham together with his family because they don't heed Moses and the prophets and *they will not* repent even if someone rises from the dead. Then Jesus admonishes His disciples to be careful not to cause others to stumble, and to be forgiving

and humble knowing that with even a little faith they can do great things. Matt 19, Mark 10, Luke 16 & 17

Hyperlink - Josephus on Jewish Afterlife Beliefs

The ancient Jewish historian Josephus describes the various beliefs in Jesus' day among the Pharisees, Sadducees and others pertaining to the afterlife. The Sadducees were humanists adopting Greek notions introduced in Judea under Alexander the Great, while the Pharisees expanded on notions emphasized during the Jew's exile in Persia, which began in the time of Daniel after the fall of Babylon in 539 BC.

http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/ant-18.htm Go to: Chapter 1, Paragraphs 2-6

The Events Surrounding the Trial and Crucifixion of Jesus Christ

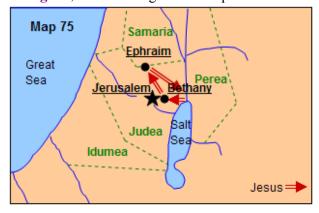
<u>Lazarus</u>, but Jesus delays for two days so that God may be glorified in this. The Apostle Thomas warns Him that killers are looking for Him there. When He finally arrives He finds that Lazarus has been dead now for four days and Jesus is deeply moved and weeps with the family. Then Jesus asks that the door of the tomb be opened despite the odor and after publicly praying to the Father, <u>He commands Lazarus to come out</u> wrapped in his grave clothes in front of all of the Jews. Many of the Jews then believe in Jesus, but others run to tell the Pharisees who then call a meeting of the Sanhedrin court where the <u>High Priest Caiaphas prophesies that Jesus would die for the benefit of the nation</u>, but He actually did so for others outside of the nation as well. So, Jesus withdraws from public and stays with His disciples in the wilderness village of Ephraim. John II

231 Jesus <u>cures 10 lepers</u> and tells them to show themselves to the priests but only the one who is a Samaritan foreigner returns to thank Him and praise God. Then the Pharisees ask Him when the Kingdom of God will come and He says that its coming is not to be observed but is in your midst. <u>After the Son-of-Man suffers and is rejected by this generation and missed by His disciples, He will appear unexpectedly like lightning, taking one and leaving another left behind.</u> Luke 17

Jesus gives His disciples a parable about *The Widow and the Unjust Judge* who finally grants her incessant petitions, to show the need to pray persistently. Then He gives a parable directed at some who were self-righteous, about *The Pharisee and the Tax Collector* who each pray, to show that God looks for humility. When the disciples rebuke parents for bringing their children for a blessing, Jesus corrects them and calls the children to Himself saying that the Kingdom of God belongs to ones who will receive it such as these. Matt 19, Mark 10, Luke 18

A rich young ruler implores Jesus as "Good Teacher" to tell him what he must do to get eternal life, but Jesus has him reflect on why he calls Him good since **only God is good**, before telling him to keep God's

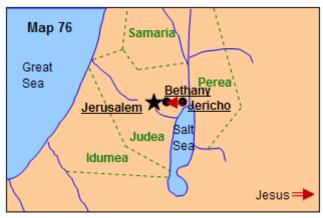
commandments and to love his neighbor. The ruler says that he already does this, and Jesus lovingly adds that if he wants to be perfect, he should give his possessions to the poor to have treasure in heaven and then follow Him. But the ruler sadly turns away, at which Jesus tells the disciples that it is easier for a camel to get through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but all things are possible with God. Then He gives them a parable about *The Vineyard Workers* who are paid as much for one hour of labor as those who work all day, to show that **God is generous** and the Kingdom holds equal opportunity for all disciples. Matt 19 8 20, Mark 10, Luke 18



Going on the way up to Jerusalem with Jesus leading the way, the disciples were astonished while those who followed were afraid. Jesus takes the 12 Apostles aside and again tells them what is going to happen to the Son-of-Man in fulfilling everything that is written by the prophets about Him, saying that He will be delivered over to the chief priests and teachers of the Law who will condemn Him to death and hand Him over to the Gentiles, who will mock Him, insult Him, spit on Him, flog Him and kill Him. But on third day He will rise again. However, the disciples did not understand any of this, as its meaning was hidden from them and they didn't know what He was talking about. Mart 20, Mark 10, Luke 18, Isa 53

Jesus' Aunt Salome asks if His cousins James and John can sit next to Him in His Kingdom, but Jesus asks them if they can drink the cup which He is about to drink, which they affirm and *He confirms*, but still says that His Father appoints these places. The 10 other apostles are indignant on hearing of this, so Jesus counsels them to be servants like the Son-of-Man if they want to be great, and not lording over others like Gentile rulers. Matt 20, Mark 10

Near Jericho Jesus <u>heals 2 blind men</u> and then stays at the home of the wealthy <u>Chief Tax Collector Zacchaeus</u>, which offends the Jews. But Zacchaeus repents and gives half of his possessions to the poor while promising to pay back four-fold anything he has cheated from others, so Jesus announces that salvation has come to this house today for the Son-of-Man came to seek and save what was lost. While they were listening He went on to give a parable because **the Jews expected the Kingdom to appear now**. It is about *The Ten Minas* entrusted to the servants of a hated nobleman who goes far away to have himself made king and then returns to take account of their stewardship, reward good work and to slay his enemies, <u>to show that there is more involved</u>.

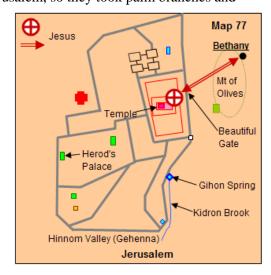


Jesus returns to Bethany six days before the fourth Passover of His ministry. Now the chief priests and Pharisees had given orders to report to them when anyone sees Jesus so that He can be arrested. Meanwhile, a large crowd of Jews find out that He is there and come to see both Him and Lazarus. So, the chief priests make plans to kill Lazarus as well, because many of the Jews were now going over to Jesus on account of him. John II & 12, Luke 16

<u>238</u> The next day (five days before Passover), Jesus sends two disciples to find a donkey and its foal tied up

that has never been ridden. They put their garments on them for <u>Jesus to ride into Jerusalem on the foal</u>. The great crowd that came for the festival heard that Jesus was on His way to Jerusalem, so they took palm branches and

went out to meet Him shouting "Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel who comes in the name of the Lord." The disciples did not understand that *all of this was fulfilling prophecy* until after Jesus was glorified. Meanwhile the crowd who saw Him raise Lazarus from the dead continued to spread the word, so many people went out to meet Him, causing the Pharisees to feel that they were getting nowhere and that the whole world was now going after Him. As He drew close to the city He wept over it saying "If you only knew on this day what would bring you peace", but instead *days will come when enemies will slay its children and tear it down*. On entering the city Jesus goes into the Temple and *heals the blind and lame*, but the chief priests and teachers of the Law indignantly insist that He stop the people from praising Him, so Jesus responds that even the stones would cry out if they did not. Every evening He returns to Bethany with the 12 Apostles. Matt 21. Mark II, Luke IS, John 12, Zech 9

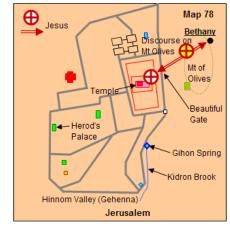


The next day (four days before Passover), Jesus *curses a fruitless fig tree* on their way back to Jerusalem in the morning. He begins teaching daily in the Temple and then *ousts the Temple merchants* again. On hearing of this the chief priests, teachers of the Law and city leaders try to find a way to kill Him but they are fearful because the crowds hang on His every word. Some Greeks at the festival ask the Apostle Philip to arrange a meeting for them with Jesus, who then goes with the Apostle Andrew to make the request. But Jesus replies publicly that the *hour for Him to be glorified has come in order to bear fruit*. He says that His soul is troubled but He came for this very thing and prays "Father, glorify your name!" Then a voice from heaven responds "I have glorified it, and will glorify it again," so that the crowd wonders if it had thundered or if an angel had spoken to Him. Then Jesus says that now *the prince of this world will be driven out and that He will draw all men to Himself when*He is lifted up, indicating how He was going to die. But the people argue that the Messiah is supposed to remain forever, so who is this Son-of-Man that He is talking about. Jesus tells them to walk in the light while it is still here and then hides Himself from them. But *they would not believe in Him* in spite of all the signs He performed just as the prophet Isaiah foretold. Yet at the same time many even among the leaders did believe but were afraid of being cast out of the synagogue by the Pharisees if they acknowledged Him. Mark II. John IZ. Isa 53

The next day (three days before Passover), as they leave Bethany for Jerusalem again the disciples remark that the fig tree that Jesus cursed had withered, so He shows from this the importance of faith in God through whom Mount Olives itself could be cast into the sea, and then reminds them to forgive others when they pray that God may forgive them also. In the Temple the chief priests and elders of the people demand to know by what authority He acts, so He asks them where John the Baptist got his authority, but they withdraw because the people believe in John and he endorsed Jesus. Then He gives a parable about The Two Sons to show that repentant tax collectors and prostitutes will enter the Kingdom of God ahead of those who just offer up lip-service to God. He also gives another parable about The Evil Tenants who kill the owner's son hoping to get his inheritance, to show that the Kingdom of God will be taken from them and given to others who will be fruitful, and says that He is the prophesied stone that the builders rejected. The chief priests and Pharisees know that Jesus is talking about them and want to get their hands on Him but can't because they fear the crowd and so they leave. Then Jesus

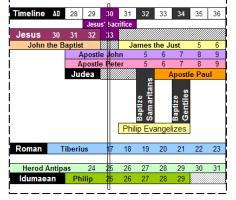
gives another parable about *The Wedding Feast* to show that God will find others to bless if those He invites do not respond. Matt 21 & 22, Mark || & 12, Luke 20, Ps || 8

241 Next the Pharisees and Herodians try to ensnare Jesus by asking whether it is lawful to pay the Roman tax, but He amazes them by retorting that they are hypocrites and should give Caesar his own coins, but give God what is His. The Sadducees also try by asking Him, that if there really is a resurrection, then who would get a woman in the afterlife that lost 7 husbands (possibly mockingly referring to the popular Jewish story of Tobit where seven are all killed by the Persian demon Asmodaeus). But He astonishes them by saying that they know neither the scriptures nor the power of God, because in the Torah which they accept, God speaks of Himself as still being the God of Abraham, Issac and Jacob centuries after their deaths, and those who are so resurrected neither marry nor die, just



like angels. A Pharisee appreciates Jesus' answer and asks Him which commandment is the most important. Jesus says it is to love the Lord your God with all your soul, mind and strength, and to love your neighbor as yourself, to which the Pharisee agrees and Jesus tells him that he is not far from the Kingdom of God. Then Jesus asks the Pharisees how the Messiah can be only David's son if David calls Him his Lord. After that, no one dared to ask

Him any more trick questions. Matt 22, Mark 12, Luke 20, Deut 6, Ps/10



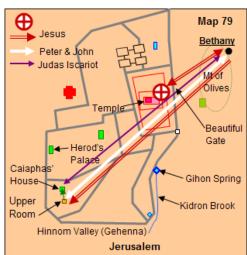
Then Jesus gives His Last Public Speech, telling the crowd that the teachers of the Law and the Pharisees are demanding frauds that lead folks to Gehenna, showing off with their pious acts but avoiding their real duties, and that they are prophet killers just like their ancestors. Jesus laments over the coming destruction of Jerusalem, saying that He wants to protect them like a mother hen but they won't have it, so soon they will see Him no more until the day that the Jews finally recognize Him. When He sits by the treasury He notices how much the rich can easily contribute, but commends the few coins that a poor widow gives as being of more value in God's sight. Mert 23, Merk 12, Luke 20, Zech 12-14

The Discourse on Mt Olives Jesus says when leaving the Temple that all of it will be destroyed, so Peter, James, John and Andrew ask Him privately on Mount Olives when this will happen and what warning sign there will be of its approach to bring the end of the age. He warns them of deceivers, wars, famines and earthquakes that will only begin the travail, and that the disciples will experience hatred and tribulation. But before the end comes all nations must first hear the Good News of the Kingdom, and God's Spirit will help the persecuted disciples when they are hauled before governors and kings. Then Jesus warns them to flee from Jerusalem when they see it being besieged and the abomination that causes desolation standing in the holy place as prophesied by Daniel, for the Gentiles will crush Jerusalem and the Temple, but the Son-of-man will come in glory. He tells them to be watchful although the world won't pay heed (The Faithful and Wise Servant), for the faithful will be rewarded and the evil punished (The 10 Virgins), so be wise and ready instead of foolish and unprepared (The Servants Investing Wealth), for the Son-of-man will judge the nations (The Sheep and the Goats). Matt 24 & 25. Mark 13, Luke 21, Isa 13, Dan 9, II-12, Isach 12-14

The next day (two days before Passover), Jesus <u>tells the disciples that He will be crucified on Passover</u>, even as the chief priests and elders of the people meet with High Priest Caiaphas to plot how to take and kill Jesus in some sly way, but definitely not on the feast day for fear of riots. But that evening in Bethany at a dinner given in His honor at the house of Simon the leper by Lazarus and his family, his sister Mary pours costly perfume on Jesus' head and feet and then wipes them with her hair. At this the Apostle Judas Iscariot objects at the cost of the perfume that could have been sold and put in their bag for the poor, but simply because he was secretly stealing the money. However, <u>Jesus defends Mary's actions as appropriate in preparation for His burial</u>. Then Satan enters Judas and he goes to the chief priests and captains and <u>agrees to lead them to Jesus for the payment of only 30 silver coins</u>. Matt 26, Mark 14, Luke 22, John 12, Zech 11

The next day (the day before Passover), Jesus sends the Apostles Peter and John to make preparation for them to celebrate the Passover. He tells them to go to Jerusalem and they will meet a man carrying a jar of water whom they are to follow into a house and say to the owner that "The Teacher asks: Where is the guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?" and they will be shown a large furnished room upstairs, which they do and make the preparations. Matt 26, Mark 14, Luke 22

246 Sundown begins the fourth Passover of His ministry, and Jesus sits down in the Upper Room with the Apostles and tells them that He has eagerly desired to eat this Passover with them before He suffers, for He will not eat it again until it is fulfilled in the Kingdom of God. But they start to argue over who is the greatest, so Jesus has to remind them that they are not to be like the Gentile rulers who lord it over others, but that the greatest must serve others as He does. Then He tells them that as they have stood by Him in His trials, so He confers on them a Kingdom just as His Father has on Him, so that they may eat and drink at His table in the Kingdom and sit on thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel. Then having loved them to the end, He washes their feet over the objections of Peter, telling them that they should not act greater than Him and that they are now all clean except one who will rise up against Him. Mett 26, Mark 14, Luke 22, John 13, Ps 41 Dan 9



247 After Jesus said this He was troubled in spirit, and as they are eating He says that one of those at the table will betray Him, but woe to that man as it would have been better for him to have not been born even though the Son-of-Man must go. Then they were all very sad and stared at each other and began to say to Him one by one, "Surely not I, Lord?" His beloved cousin John was next to Jesus, so Peter motions for him to ask Jesus which one He means, and Jesus tells him that it is the one to whom He will give a piece of bread that He will dip in the dish. Satan enters into Judas Iscariot as soon as he takes the bread, so Jesus tells him "What you are about to do, do quickly" and Judas leaves immediately, but the others think that Judas was sent on an errand. Mett 26, Merk 14, John 13

<u>248</u> Jesus says that now God will be glorified in Him and will glorify Him, but He will be with them only a

Timeline	AD	28	29	30)	31	32	33	34	35	36
			Jesu	s' S	acrit	ice					
Jesus	30	31	32	33	1						
John th	ie Baj	otist				Ja	mes	the Ju	ust	5	6
		Α	postl	e J	hn		5	6	7	8	9
		Α	postl	e P	eter		5	6	7	8	9
		Juc	ea					Α	postl	e Pai	ıl
						Phil	G Baptize Samarit	angel	Baptize Gentiles		
Roman	Tib	eriu	IS	1		18	19	20	21	22	23
Comment											
Herod A	ntipas		24	2		26	27	28	29	30	31

little longer. So He gives them a New Commandment to love one another as He has loved them, and by this all will know that they are His disciples. Then He tells them that Satan has asked to sift them all like wheat and that they will be scattered like sheep when the Shepherd is struck, but after He has risen He will go ahead of them into Galilee. Peter protests that he will go to prison or lay down his life for Jesus, yet Jesus tells him that He has prayed for him that his faith may not fail and asks that when he does turn back that he strengthen the others, and yet he will deny even knowing Him three times before the cock crows twice. Then He tells them to take money and a sword because He will be reckoned to be a transgressor as prophesied, so they say there are two swords and He says "That is enough." Matt 26, Mark 14, Luke 22, John 13, Isa 53, Zech 13

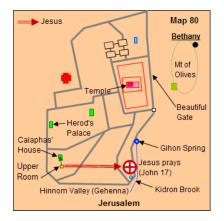
249 Then after supper Jesus took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them saying "Take, eat; this is **My body given for you**: do this in remembrance of me." In like manner He also took the cup and gave thanks saying "divide it among you; drink of it for this is

Christian Communion (1Cor 10-11, Matt 26)
Participation in the body and blood of Christ in remembrance of Him until He returns

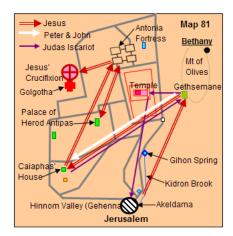
My blood of the New Covenant which is shed for many for the forgiveness of sins, for I tell you <u>I will not drink</u> again of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God comes. Do this in remembrance of me," for as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes. Matt 26, Mark 14, Luke 22, ICon II, Jen 31

- Jesus comforts the Apostles, saying that He goes to the Father to prepare a place for them, and He is the Way, the Truth and the Life. Seeing Him is as seeing the Father because He is in the Father and the Father is in Him. All having faith in Him will do His works and greater ones, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. Loving Jesus means keeping His commands. He will ask the Father to send the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth, who the world cannot accept, but He will help and be with them forever. Soon the world will see Him no more but His disciples will. He lives and they will live and realize that Jesus is in the Father, they are in Jesus and Jesus is in them. All who love Jesus will be loved by the Father, and Jesus will love and reveal Himself to them. The Holy Spirit, sent by the Father in Jesus' name, will teach and remind them of everything Jesus said. He gives them His peace, and says "Do not be troubled or afraid." They should be happy that He is going to be greater with the Father. The world will learn that Jesus loves the Father and does exactly what He commands Him. Then they sing a hymn and leave for Mt Olives. John 14. Mart 26. Mark 14. Luke 22. Joel 2
- 251 On the way, Jesus says He is the true Vine, the disciples are branches and the Father prunes unfruitful branches to make the Vine more fruitful. The branches must remain in the vine to be fruitful, and if not they wither and are burned. It is to the Father's glory that they bear much fruit, showing themselves to be His disciples. Jesus loved the disciples as the Father loved Him, so keep His commands that your joy may be full, just as Jesus kept the Father's commands and remains in His love. Jesus commands them to love one another just as He loved them enough to lay down His life. Jesus calls them His friends if they obey Him and not just servants, because He reveals to them everything He learned from the Father. They did not choose Jesus, but He chose them to bear lasting fruit. Remember that the world will hate you for Jesus' name because you are no part of it, just as it hated Him and His Father. If Jesus had not come and spoken to them and done works no one else did they would not be guilty of sin, but the Comforter will testify about Him and so must the disciples. John 15
- Jesus says the disciples will be put out of the synagogues and the hour is coming when all who kill them will think they are doing God a service. It is good He goes away so that the Comforter will come who will convict the world of sin for not believing in Him, and righteousness in going to the Father, and judgment in condemning the prince of the world. When the Spirit comes He will guide them into all truth with what He receives from Jesus and glorify Jesus who has all that belongs to the Father. Soon they will see Him no longer and mourn while the world rejoices but their grief will turn to lasting joy when after a little while they see Him again. The Father will give them whatever they ask in Jesus' name and their joy will be full. The Father loves them because they loved Jesus and believed that He came from God but now He is leaving the world to go back to the Father. Jesus tells them that the hour is coming when they will be scattered but the Father is with Him. He says this that they might have peace. They will have trouble in the world, but take heart for He has overcome the world. John 16
- <u>253</u> Before crossing the Kidron Brook, Jesus looks toward heaven and prays aloud to the Father, now that the hour has come. He asks the Father to glorify His Son in His presence with **the glory that Jesus had before the**

world began, that His Son may glorify Him. For He gave the Son authority over all people to give eternal life to those He gave Him, which means knowing the Father and Jesus whom He sent. Then Jesus prays for His disciples that the Holy Father protect them in the world from the evil one by the power of the Father's name, which He gave to Jesus, and sanctify them by His Word of truth. Jesus also prays for those who will come to believe in Him through the message of these disciples that they may all be one in the Father and His Son in complete unity that the world may know that the Father sent Jesus. Jesus will continue to make the Father known to them in order that the love that the Father has for the Son may be in them and that Jesus Himself may be in them. John 17



254 Jesus has the disciples sit in the garden of Gethsemane while He takes Peter, James and John with Him to keep watch. He is deeply distressed and troubled, saying He is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death as He falls to the ground a short distance away to pray alone. He asks His Father, Abba, to take away this cup He is about to drink if possible, but **that the Father's will be done and not His own**. Then an angel appears and strengthens Him as He was in an agony with great drops of blood falling to the ground like sweat. Jesus arose to find the watchers sleeping and told them to pray so as not to fall into temptation for the **spirit is willing but the flesh is weak**. Then He went back to pray and returned to find them sleeping twice again, but now Judas arrived with soldiers and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees. Jesus asked them who they were seeking and they said "Jesus of Nazareth." Jesus answered "I Am" at which they all fell back. Then Jesus asked again and for



His disciples to be let go. Judas betrays Jesus with a kiss and Peter cuts off the ear of <u>Malchus</u>, the high priest's servant, but Jesus <u>heals him</u> and then <u>the Apostles all flee</u> along with the young man <u>Mark</u>. Matt 26, Mark 14, Luke 22, John 18

255 Jesus is taken bound to Annas, who is Caiaphas' father-in-law, to be interrogated and abused. A trial is held at Caiaphas' council and false witnesses accuse Jesus of saying that He will destroy the Temple and rebuild it in 3 days, but their testimony is confused. Finally the council pronounces the death sentence on Jesus for being the Messiah and the Son-of-Man who is to come in power. Peter and John wait outside of Caiaphas' court where Peter denies 3 times even knowing Jesus but then runs away and repents. Judas Iscariot is overcome with remorse and commits suicide, and is buried at Akeldama in Gehenna, which was bought with the 30 pieces of silver he got for betrayal. Matt 26-27. Mark 14. Luke 22. John 18. Acts 1. Dan 7

256 Jesus is taken to Roman governor Pontius Pilate for trial where He says He is King of a **Kingdom not of this world** and **all who are of the Truth listen to Him**. But

<u> Hyperlink – Akeldama is in Gehenna</u>

This is an archaeological photo tour of Akeldama where Judas Iscariot was buried, and which is located in the area of Gehenna (Hinnom valley). http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Archaeology/akeldama.html

Pilate asks "What is truth?" and then finds Him not-guilty, yet the Jews demand His death for trouble caused in Galilee. So he sends Jesus to Tetrarch Herod Antipas who is in Jerusalem, since he is the ruler of Galilee. Herod wants to see Jesus perform miracles. But Jesus ignores Herod and so He is mocked and sent back to Pilate, at which Pilate and Herod become friends. Mark 15, Luke 23, John 18-19

257 Pilate tells the Jews that **both he and Herod find Jesus not-guilty** and wants to release Him for Passover. Pilate's wife has a bad dream and warns him to release Jesus, but the Jews demand Jesus' crucifixion and the release of the criminal **Barabas** instead. Then Pilate is scared when the Jews say that **Jesus claims to be the Son of God** and so he privately asks Jesus of His origin but Jesus is silent. Pilate tries to release Him but the Jews say that this is being disloyal to Caesar, so he orders Jesus' death but washes his hands of the act when the Jews accept responsibility. Matt 27, Mark 15, Luke 23, John 18-19.

Hyperlink - Julius Africanus, Thallus and Phlegon on Christ's Crucifixion

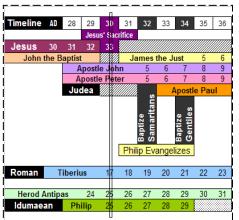
The ancient Christian historian Julius Africanus, who lived around 200 AD, discusses the views of other ancient writers such as Thallus and Phlegon in reporting the events associated with Christ's crucifixion, such as the 3 hours of darkness. He also calculates the timing of the crucifixion from the prophecy in Daniel 9:20-27, which may have also led the Persian Magi to seek the birthplace of Jesus as the prophecy was made in nearby Babylon where a large Jewish community existed in Jesus time. http://www.ccel.org/ccel/schaff/anf06.v.v.xviii.html

The Roman soldiers <u>scourge and mock Jesus</u> and crown Him with thorns. They have <u>Simon of Cyrene</u> carry His cross while women lament for Jesus as He is led to Golgotha for execution. But <u>He laments for them and their children because of what is coming on them and Jerusalem. Jesus is crucified</u> at 9am together <u>with 2 criminals</u>, one on either side, as <u>the soldiers cast lots for His garments</u>. <u>Jesus prays</u>, "<u>Father forgive them: for they know not what they do.</u>" Pilate has a sign hung over Jesus saying that He is the <u>King of the Jews</u>. The priests and others <u>mock Jesus</u> but <u>He tells one of the crucified criminals</u>, <u>who believes in Him, that he will be with Him in paradise</u>. After 3 hours on the cross, <u>Jesus tells John to care for His mother</u>, as <u>darkness falls across the land from noon to 3pm</u>. Then Jesus cries out "<u>My God, my God, why have you forsaken Me</u>" and is <u>given vinegar for His thirst</u> as the <u>people now expect that Elijah may appear</u>. Finally Jesus cries out "<u>It is finished</u>" and <u>commending His Spirit to God</u>, **Jesus Christ died**. Matt 27, Mark 15, Luke 23, John 19, Ps 22, Isa 53

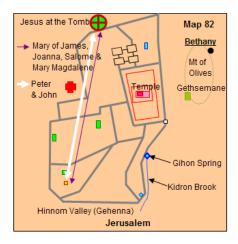
as He is already dead, and <u>blood and water flow out</u>. Then an earthquake splits the veil of the Holy-of-Holies in the Temple and opens tombs, while a Roman centurion at the cross seeing this, fearfully confesses that Jesus was indeed the Son of God. Everyone then leaves beating their breasts. Wealthy <u>Joseph of Arimathaea</u> and Nicodemus hastily <u>bury Jesus in Joseph's own new tomb</u> and shut its stone door at sunset, while the priests and Pharisees have Pilate seal and guard the tomb against Jesus' disciples stealing His body and claiming that He arose from the dead on the third day as He had prophesied. Matt 27, Mark 15, Luke 23, John 19, Zech 12

The Resurrection and Ascension of Jesus Christ

260 Before dawn on the third day a glowing angel descends to open the tomb and frightens off the guards. At dawn Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the less, Joanna and Salome see two angels at the abandoned tomb who tell them to <u>tell Peter and the disciples to meet Jesus in Galilee</u>. Peter and John run to see the empty tomb but go home wondering, as they did not yet understand the prophecies. <u>Mary Magdalene weeps at the</u>



tomb alone and then sees Jesus, who she at first mistakes for the gardener until He calls her by name, and He tells her not to hold on to Him, for He has not yet ascended to the Father. Instead, He says to tell the others "I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my



God and your God." <u>Jesus also meets the other women</u> who worship Him and again tells them that <u>the disciples are to meet Him in Galilee</u>. Meanwhile, the priests paid off the tomb guards and offered to stand up for them before the governor in order to get them to say that Jesus' disciples stole His body at night, and **this story continues to be widely circulated among the Jews**. Matt 28, Mark 16, Luke 24, John 20.

Some of the Many Prophecies about Jesus (and their Fulfillment) 1. Ps 2 - He will be God's Son (Luke 1) 27. Ps 2 - Jews and Gentiles will attack Him (Acts 4) 2. Gen 17 - He will be Abraham's descendant (Gal 3) 28. Ps 118 - The Jewish rulers will reject Him (Matt 21) 3. Ps 132 - He will be David's descendant (Acts 13) 29. Ps 41 - He will be betrayed by a friend (John 13) 4. Dan 9 - The timing of His Ministry (Luke 2) 30. Zech 13 - The disciples will forsake Him (Matt 26) 31. Zech 11 - He will be sold for 30 coins (Matt 26) 5. Isa 7 - He will be born of a virgin (Matt 1, Luke 2) 6. Micah 5 - He will be born in Bethlehem (Matt 2) 32. Zech 11 - The coins will buy a potter's field (Matt 27) 7. Jer 31 - Bethlehem's children will be slain (Matt 2) 33. Isa 42 - He will be tender and meek (Matt 12, Heb 4) 8. Hosea 11 - He will be called out of Egypt (Matt 2) 34. Ps 69, Isa 63 - His brothers will reject Him (John 1,7) 9. Mal 3 - He will come after John the Baptist (Matt 3) 35. Isa 8 - He will be a Stone of stumbling (Rom 9, 1Pet 2) 10. Isa 11 - He will be anointed with God's Spirit (Matt 3) 36. Isa 50-53 - He will be smitten and scourged (John 19) 11. Deut 18 - He will be a Prophet like Moses (Acts 3) 37. Isa 53 – He will be patient in suffering (Matt 26-27) 12. Ps 110 - He will be a Priest like Melchizedek (Heb 5) 38. Isa 53 - He will be counted as a transgressor (Mk 15) 13. Isa 61 - The nature of His public ministry (Luke 4) 39. Ex 12, Ps 34 - No bone of His will be broken (John 19) 14. Isa 9 - He will have a Galilean ministry (Matt 4) 40. Zech 12 - He will be pierced (John 19) 15. Zech 9 - He will enter Jerusalem on a donkey (Matt 21) 41. Isa 53 - He will be buried with the rich (Matt 27) 16. Mal 3 - His ministry will involve the Temple (John 2) 42. Ps 16 - His flesh will not see corruption (Acts 2) 17. Isa 53 - He will be poor and guileless (Mark 6, 1Pet 2) 43. Ps 16, Isa 26 - His resurrection (Luke 24) 18. Isa 53 - He will suffer for others (Matt 20,27) 44. Ps 68 - His Ascension (Luke 24, Acts 1) 19. Isa 53 - He will intercede for His killers (Luke 23) 45. Ps 110 - He will sit at God's right hand (Heb 1) 20. Isa 53 - There will be healing by His stripes (Mark 16) 46. Zech 6 - He will be a Priest in heaven (Rom 8) 21. Ps 78 - He will teach with parables (Matt 13) 47. Isa 28 - He will be the cornerstone of the church (1Pet 2) 22. Isa 35 - He will work miracles (Matt 11, John 11) 48. Ps 2 - He will rule in Zion (Luke 1, John 18) 23. Ps 22 - He will see reproach and suffering (Rom 15,Luke 22) 49. Isa 11 - The Gentiles will follow Him (Acts 10) 24. Ps 22 - They will mock Him and part His garments (Matt 27) 50. Ps 45 - He will bring a righteous rule (John 5, Rev 19) 25. Ps 22 - He will be crucified and forsaken (Matt 2, John 19) 51. P72, Dan 7 - He will rule all nations (Phil 2) 26. Ps 69 - He will be given vinegar to drink (Matt 27) 52. Isa 9, Dan 7 - His will be a lasting Kingdom (Luke 1)

<u>161</u> <u>Jesus meets two disciples on the road to Emmaus</u> and walks with them <u>explaining the prophecies about</u> the <u>Messiah</u> and then vanishes, so they run to tell the others. Then <u>He appears to Peter and that evening proves</u> to the <u>disciples that</u> He is here in the flesh by eating with them, after which He breaths on them to receive the

<u>Hyperlink - Adonai (Kyrios) is the title of Lord</u> <u>http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/01146a.htm</u> Holy Spirit. They are to forgive not retain other's sins. But Thomas was absent and can't believe them until 8 days later in Galilee when the disciples see Jesus again with Thomas present

Map 83

Great

Sea

Capernaum

<u>Nazareth</u>

Judea Salt

-Sea of Galilee

Decapolis

Resurrected Jesus

Jesus' Disciples

Perea³

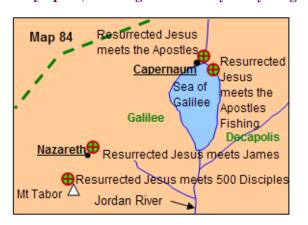
Jesus' Așćension

Jerusalem Bethany

Sea

and Thomas exclaims "My Lord and my God." Mark 16, Luke 24, John 20, ICor 15

262 From the shore of the Sea of Galilee, Jesus calls to Peter, James, John, Thomas and Nathaniel telling them how to make a miraculous catch of fish from their boat. Then He makes breakfast for them and asks Peter three times if he loves Him, saying each time to feed His sheep. He also foretells the nature of Peter's death but refuses to talk about John's death, and so false rumors spread that John wouldn't die. Jesus then meets with the Apostles and 500 others on a Mount in Galilee and says to them "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; teaching them to obey everything I've commanded



've commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

end of the age."

Signs will accompany those who believe; to cast out demons in His name, speak in new tongues, be unharmed by venom and poison, and heal the sick. Matt 28, Mark 16, John 21, ICor 15, Dan 12, Acts 4

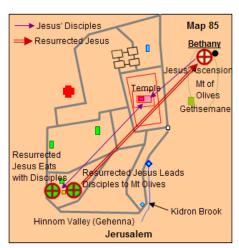
Emmaus

Idumea

263 Jesus then appeared to His brother James and then to all of the Apostles again. In all, Jesus appeared to His disciples for 40 days as He explained prophecies and the Kingdom of God and told them "This is what is written: The Messiah will suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, and repentance for the forgiveness of sins will be preached in

His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. You are witnesses of these things. I am going to send you what My Father has promised; but stay in Jerusalem until you have been clothed with power from on high. Do not leave Jerusalem, but wait for the gift My Father promised, which you have heard me speak about. For John baptized with water, but in a few days you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit." Luke 24. Acts 1. ICon 15. Rev 7

When Jesus had led the disciples to Mt Olives near Bethany they asked Him, "Lord, are you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?" He told them "It is not for you to know the times or dates the Father has set by His own authority. But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." Then He lifted up His hands and blessed them while He ascended up into heaven before their very eyes, and a cloud hid Him from their sight. They were looking intently up into the sky as He was going, when suddenly two angels dressed in white stood beside them and said "This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen Him go into heaven." Then the disciples worshipped Jesus and returned to Jerusalem with great joy continually praising God in the Temple. Mark 16, Luke 24, Acts 1



The Early Acts of the Apostles

<u>265</u> The Apostles meet among 120 disciples, including Jesus' mother and brothers, in the Upper Room and choose <u>Matthias</u> to replace Judas Iscariot. <u>During the feast of Pentecost, the Holy Spirit appears as wind and fire resting on the disciples, and they began to speak in new tongues to the foreigners gathered in Jerusalem as</u>

Rome

Great Sea

Greece

Cyrene

(Libya)

Peter explains the prophecies about Jesus. About 3,000 are baptized, including visitors in Jerusalem for the feast of Pentecost who are Parthians, Medes, Elamites, and those from Mesopotamia, Judea, Cappadocia, Pontus, Asia, Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt, the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, Rome, as well as Cretans and Arabs. The disciples meet daily in Temple and they grow in numbers. Acts | 82, Joel 2, Ps | 6, III

266 One day at 3pm *Peter and John heal a man born crippled* who begged every day at

Peter & John Heal a Man Born Crippled

Temple

Herod's
Palace
Gihon Spring
House
Upper
Room
Hinnom Valley (Gehenna)

10

the Beautiful Gate of the Temple. A

crowd gathers, so Peter explains the prophesies about Jesus and tells of His resurrection and of their need to repent. But the priests throw them into jail and the next day the Holy Spirit fills Peter at their trial before Annas and Caiaphas with the healed man present, as Peter boldly tells them that by the name of Jesus Christ whom they crucified this man is healed and there is no other name under heaven by which we must be saved. The court threatens them but the Apostles reply "We must obey God." Then the court is forced to release

them because all Jerusalem had heard of the miracle. Peter and John report back to the disciples

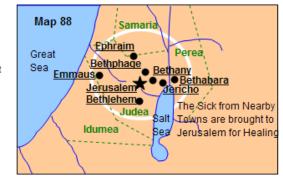
and pray, and then they are all filled with the Holy Spirit and the

Ancient Christian Teaching before 40 AD Recited by Paul in 63 AD (1Tim 3:16)

"Beyond all question, the mystery from which true godliness springs is great: 'He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory."

house is shaken. Acts 3-4, Deut 6 & 18, Gen 22, Ps 8 & 118, Isa 53

267 The disciples are all in unity and share all things to help one another. Barnabas (Joseph) sells a field and



Map 86

Medes

Persia

Resurrected Jesus

Persian Jews

Disciples of Pentecost

Parthia

Mesopotamia

Babylon

gives the Apostles the money to help them out, but <u>Ananias and Sapphira</u> lie to the Holy Spirit about sharing and are struck dead, so respect grows for God. The disciples meet regularly in the Temple at Solomon's Porch and

even the outsiders admire them but are wary, and so new believers are constantly being added. The sick are even laid

Hyperlink - Lucian's Mockery of Christians

Pontus Cappadocia

Jerusalen

Judea

Red

Sea

Pamphylia Tarsus

Egypt

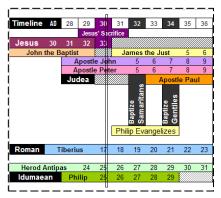
Phrygia

Antioch

Syria

(Aram)

in the streets of Jerusalem from the nearby towns just hoping that Peter's shadow will fall on them as he walks by, and they are all healed. Acts 485



<u>268</u> The chief priests and Sadducees feel provoked and jail the Apostles, but that night an angel lets them out to preach in the Temple.

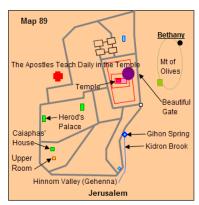
Ancient Christian Teaching before 40 AD Recited by Paul in 55 AD (1Cor 11:23-26)

"For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you: The Lord Jesus, on the night He was betrayed, took bread, and when He had given thanks, He broke it and said, 'This is my body, which is given for you; do this in remembrance of me.' In the same way, after supper He took the cup, saying, 'This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this, whenever you drink it, in remembrance of me.' For whenever you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until He comes."

At dawn, the court sends for them and finds the guarded and locked jail empty. Then the puzzled court is told that the Apostles are in the Temple, so they fearfully get them and accuse the Apostles of not obeying them and of blaming them for Jesus' death. But Peter says "We must obey God rather than

men" and says that God set Jesus, whom they crucified, at His right

hand and made Him Prince and Savior for Israel to repent. The court is furious and wants to kill them but the honored Teacher Gamaliel says that false messiahs fail on their own but the court can't fight God. So the Apostles are whipped and released, but they only rejoice to have been dishonored for Jesus' name, and then teach and preach in the Temple daily, without letup. Acts 5, Deut 6



Ancient Christian Teaching before 40 AD Recited by Paul in 55 AD (1Cor 15:1-8)

"Now brothers and sisters, I want to remind you of the Gospel I preached to you, which you received and on which you have taken your stand. By this Gospel you are saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you. Otherwise, you have believed in vain. For what I received I pass on to you as of first importance: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He appeared to Cephas (Peter), and then to the Twelve (Apostles). After that, He appeared to more than 500 of the brothers (disciples) at the same time, most of whom are still living, though some have fallen asleep (in death)."

Compare Gal 1:6-12

"I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the One who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel - which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the Gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than the one we preached to you, let that person be under God's curse!...Am I now trying to win human approval, or God's approval? If I were still trying to please people, I would not be a servant of Christ, I want you to know, brothers and sisters, that the Gospel I preached is not of human origin. I did not receive it from any human source, nor was I taught it; rather, I received it by revelation from Jesus Christ."

269 The number of disciples

grows dramatically in Jerusalem and even includes very many priests. Paul (Saul) of the city of Tarsus in Cilicia is a strict Pharisee of the Benjamin tribe and a student of Gamaliel whose cousins Andronicus and Junias have already become disciples and leaders, and will one day be jailed together with him. The disciples argue over the Jewish believers not feeding the Greek widows, and so they appoint seven managers, including Stephen and Philip the Evangelist. Stephen is full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and performs wonders and wins arguments with the Jews of Cilicia and elsewhere, who drag him to court and accuse him of saying that Jesus will tear down the Temple and change the customs of Moses. Stephen tells the court that Moses foretold a coming prophet, Jesus, and that God didn't even have a Temple until the time of Solomon, but their ancestors always resisted the Spirit and killed the prophets. Then they furiously stone Stephen to death while he sees Jesus standing at God's right hand, and he asks Jesus to receive his spirit and forgive his killers as all the while Paul is watching

the killer's coats for them and approves of all this. Acts 6-7 & 21-23, Rom IG, Phil 3, Gal I, Deut 18, IKings 8

Timeline	AD	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	35	36
			Jesu	s' Sa	crifice					
Jesus	30	31	32	33						
John t	he B	aptist			Ji	ames t	he J	ust	5	6
		Α	postl	e Jo	hn	5	6	7	8	9
			postle	e Pe	ter	5	6	7	8	9
		Juc	lea				1	Apostl	e Pau	ıl
						ıns				
						ita		es		
						tiz. Ial		tiz Itil		
						Baptize Samaritans		3aptize Gentiles		
					DI-					
					Phi	lip Eva	ange	ızes		
					40	40	00	0.4	-00	
	_							21	22	
Roman	T	iberiu	IS	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
Herod A	ntipa	as	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31
	ntipa		24							

Ancient Christian Teaching before 40 AD Recited by Paul in 63 AD (2Tim 2:8-13) "Remember Jesus Christ, raised from the dead, descended from David. This is my Gospel, for which I am suffering even to the point of being chained like a criminal. But God's word is not chained. Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory. Here is a trustworthy saying: 'If we died with Him, we will also live with Him; if we endure, we will also reign with Him. If we disown Him. He also will disown us; if we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He cannot disown Himself."



<u>270</u> Then **terrific persecution begins in Jerusalem** as Paul jails disciples caught in their own homes and they scatter throughout Judea and Samaria telling about Jesus while the Apostles stay in Jerusalem. **Philip the**

Evangelist tells Samaria about Jesus and performs miracles and healings, so many are baptized in Jesus name only, including <u>Simon</u> the Sorcerer. Peter and John are sent to see this and they pray and lay

Ancient Christian Teaching
Recited by John in 97 AD (1John 4:2)

"This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God."

hands on the Samaritans to receive the Holy Spirit too. Simon the Sorcerer tries to buy this power from the Apostles but Peter rebukes him. Then an Angel sends Philip the Evangelist to the road to

Gaza where he meets and baptizes an Ethiopian official who was questioning who the man was that is referred to in the 53rd chapter of Isaiah. Philip shows him that this is Jesus who was God's sacrificial Lamb. From there, Philip the Evangelist tells everyone about Jesus in Azotus and in all the towns north of there all the way up to Caesarea.

Acts 8, John 12, Isa 53, Jer 30-31

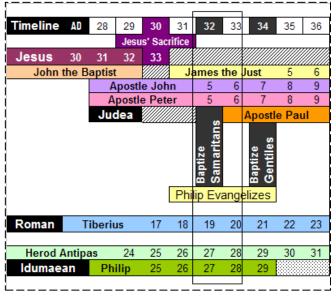
Ancient Christian Teaching before 40 AD Recited by Paul in 60 AD (Phil 2:5-11) "Christ Jesus, who being in the form of God, did not consider equality with God something to be used to His own advantage; rather, He made Himself nothing by taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness. And being found in appearance as a human being, He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to death - even death on a cross! Therefore God exulted Him to the highest place and gave Him the Name that is above every name, that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth, and every tongue acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father."

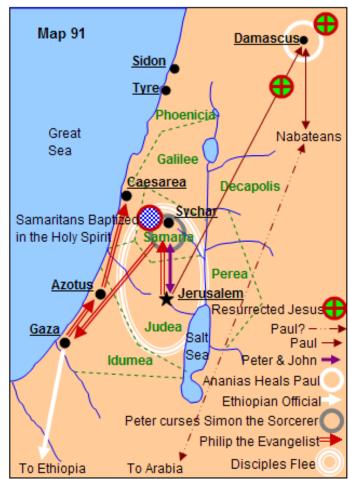
Paul threatens the disciples and even gets the high priest's authorization to hunt them down in Damascus, but <u>Jesus appears to Paul</u> and blinds him as he leads a posse to Damascus, and then **sends him to lead the**Gentiles to God! <u>Jesus also appears</u> to the reluctant disciple Ananias and <u>tells him to heal Paul</u> in Damascus while Paul dreams about him coming. Paul is baptized but the disciples are wary about him, so he goes to Arabia and <u>Jesus shows him what to preach</u>. Paul then returns to Damascus and starts preaching in synagogues for a long time that Jesus is God's Son and the Christ/Messiah,

but eventually the Jews plot to kill him so he escapes in a basket over the city wall. Acts 9 8 26, Gal 1

Ancient Christian Teaching before 40 AD Recited by Paul in 56 AD (Rom 10:8-10)

"That is the message concerning faith that we proclaim: 'If you declare with your mouth "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved.' For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you profess your faith and are saved."





272 After 3 years Paul visits Peter and the wary Apostles in Jerusalem where Barnabas sponsors him for his

Resurrected Jesus appears Mt of Olives

The Paul in the Temple

Beautiful Gate

Temple

Palace

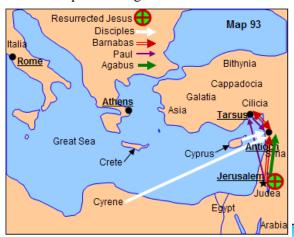
Hinnom Valley (Gehenna)

Hinnom Valley (Gehenna)

faithfulness in Damascus. So Paul stays and debates Greek Jews there until they finally plot to kill him. *Jesus warns Paul to leave while he is in a trance in the Temple*, and so Paul is sent back to Tarsus. Peter visits the disciples in many towns and *heals paralyzed* Aeneas in Lydda and many believe. At Joppa *Peter resurrects*<u>Tabitha</u> and stays a long time with <u>Simon the Tanner</u> and many believe. An angel tells the devout Centurion Cornelius, who helps the poor, that God is answering

his prayers so send men to get Peter at Simon the Tanner's home in Joppa, and he sends an aide with 2 servants. The next day *Peter sees a vision telling him 3 times to eat from a sheet full of unclean animals that God has made clean*, just as

Cornelius' men arrive and explain. Peter and some disciples **go to Caesarea** where Philip the Evangelist lives and Peter tells Cornelius' family and friends



that <u>God accepts men of all</u> <u>nations</u>. Then the Holy Spirit comes on the Gentiles and they speak in new tongues. So they are baptized and Peter stays with them for a few days. Acts 9-10 & 22, Mark 1, John 12, Ben 22, Isa 52

273 News of these Gentile disciples spreads quickly to Jerusalem and creates

Map 94 Damascus (Sidon Tyr Great Sea tiles/Baotiz Caesarea Joppa 🔎 Lydda Perea Jerusalem Idumea Resurrected Jesus Paul -Peter Barnabas Centurion Cornelius' Men

concern about circumcision. Peter returns and tells of the

Holy Spirit's baptism and <u>the</u>
<u>Jerusalem disciples come to recognize</u>
<u>the other nations</u>. **Disciples from**

Hyperlink - Suetonius on Nero

Cyprus and Cyrene tell Greeks about Jesus in Antioch of Syria and many believe. When the Apostles hear

<u> </u>						_				_							
Timeline AD 30	31 32	33	34	35	36	37	38	39	40	41	42	43	44	45	46	47	48
Jesus' Sacri	fice																
Jesus 32 33																	
John Baptist	James t	he .	Just	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
Apostle Johr		6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
Apostle Pete	r 5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
Judea ////////////////////////////////////	///////////		Apostl	e Paı	ıl	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	diliya diliya Samaritans	ange	Saptize Sentiles						Gospel of Matthew							Letter of James	uoissii Galatians
Roman Tiberius	s 19	20	21	22	23	С	aligu	la	4	С	laudi	us	4	5	6	7	8
Herod Antipas	26 27	28	29	30	31	32	33	34	He	od A	gripp	a I		Heroc	l Agri	ippa I	ı
Idumaean Phil	ip 27	28	29														
L																	

about Antioch they send Barnabas of Cyprus to mentor them, and he gets Paul from Tarsus to help. The disciples are called "Christians" for the first time starting in Antioch. Prophets from Jerusalem visit Antioch and the Prophet Agabus foretells a famine that came during the reign of Roman Emperor Claudius. Antioch sends Barnabas and Paul with an aid collection to Jerusalem, where Paul is caught up to experience the Third Heaven with visions, revelations and inexpressible things that no one is permitted to tell. Acts || 2Cor || 2, luke 3, |sa 52

The Gospel of Matthew (Jesus fulfilled prophecy - first written in Hebrew) Notes some of the unusual women that God used before the Virgin Mary, such as Tamar, Rahab, Ruth and Bathsheba.! He tells how Jesus was actually born in Bethlehem and explains how His home came to be in Nazareth, and emphasizes that John the Baptist endorsed Him.24 Next he tells about The Sermon on the Mount.57 After this he tells of Jesus healing others and casting out demons, and then of His pick of the 12 Apostles.8-! Jesus is above the Sabbath and His sign of Jonah fulfilled in His resurrection proves His authority.12 The reality of the Kingdom of God is displayed in Jesus' power and His transfiguration.13-20 Jesus' final confrontation with the Jewish leaders in Jerusalem is told.21-23 Then Jesus' Discourse on Mt Olives is given to warn the Jews to flee Jerusalem's coming destruction.24-25 Finally, the account of Jesus' trial, death, burial and resurrection in power is told with the Great Commission to all nations.26-28

King Herod Agrippa I then has the Apostle James, John's brother, killed to gain popularity with the Jews and even jails Peter, who he has guarded by 4 squads of soldiers, for execution after Passover. However, an angel releases Peter and so he meets the disciples gathered at the house of Mary, Mark's mother, stunning their servant Rhoda. Then Peter hides elsewhere as furious Herod has Peter's guards killed, but an angel kills Herod at Caesarea for accepting worship from the public. The disciples continue to increase and spread, and Barnabas and Paul return to Antioch with Mark, who is Barnabas' cousin. The prophets and teachers in Antioch include Paul, Barnabas, Simon Niger, Lucius of Cyrene and Manaen who knows Herod. During worship and fasting, the Holy Spirit chooses Paul and Barnabas for a special work. Acts 12 & 13. Col 4

The First Missionary Journey of Paul

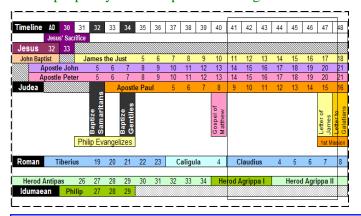
Paul and Barnabas are sent to spread the Good News of Jesus Christ and take Mark along. They sail to the island of Cyprus, which is Barnabas' home, and preach in the synagogue at Salamis. Then they walk across the island to Paphos where they confront and blind the evil Jewish Sorcerer Bar-Jesus and Governor Sergius Paulus becomes a believer. From there they sail back to the mainland to Perga in Pamphylia, where Paul seems to take the lead, which may be why Mark quits and returns to Jerusalem. Acts 4818

277 Paul and Barnabas then go up to Antioch of Pisidia, where they speak in the synagogue and **many believe** who invite them back. Next week **the city packs the synagogue** to listen but some jealous Jews create a scene. So *Paul tells the Jews that although they were the first to hear the Good News, they are turning to the*

<u>Gentiles now and the word spreads quickly</u>. So the Jews incite Paul's expulsion from the region and they go to the Iconium synagogue and stay a long time <u>doing miracles</u> so that many Jews and Gentiles believe there. But when

they learn that the unbelievers are plotting to abuse and stone them they escape town. Acts 13 & 14

<u>278</u> They next go to Lystra and *heal a man born crippled*, and so people try to worship them as the gods Zeus and



Angel Releases Peter from Jail
Italia Angel Kills Herod Agrippa I

Rome
Paul & Barnabas

Antioch
Pisidia Calatia Derbe
Lystra
Pamphylia Antioch
Perga

Crete
Caesarea
Jerusalem
Cyrene
Egypt

Judea

Religion That God Accepts (James 1)
"Religion that God accepts as pure and faultless is to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world"

Hermes but Paul and Barnabas stop them. Then Jews from Antioch and Iconium stir up a mob there that beats Paul until he is left for dead, but some of the **Galatian people tenderly care for Paul**, who is physically broken, and **many become believers**. But the next day Paul and Barnabas head off to Derbe where **a large number of people become disciples**. Paul and Barnabas then courageously retrace their route going back through Lystra, Iconium and Antioch to encourage the believers and **choose leaders**, and finally return to Antioch in Syria where they tell how *God has made disciples of all nations*. Acts 14, Gal 4, Gal 12

The Letter of James (To all Jewish disciples of the 12 tribes) Endure trials and pray in faith; God gives us wisdom; religion that God accepts is caring for orphans and widows and being pure. Treat the poor and the rich alike; living faith bears the fruit of good works as it did in Abraham and Rahab. The unchecked tongue leads to Gehenna but God's wisdom brings peace. Submit to God but resist the devil; realize that all our plans are in God's hands. Beware of God's judgment on the unjust rich; be patient in suffering; there is power and healing in the prayer of faith just like Elijah had. Rescue those who wander into sin.

280 Some of the Jewish disciples of Judea start to insist that the Gentile disciples in Antioch must be circumcised to be saved. Paul and Barnabas are sent with **Titus**, a Greek, and others to resolve this issue in Jerusalem. Along the way, Paul and Barnabas spread the news about the new Gentile converts throughout Phoenicia and Samaria. The Apostles and leaders welcome them at Jerusalem as they report on their first missionary trip to the Gentiles, but the Pharisee disciples insist that the Gentiles must be circumcised and keep Moses' Law. Then Peter says that God has made it plain from the start that all nations are being accepted by grace and so why load Gentiles with rules that even the Jews couldn't keep. Paul and Barnabas then tell of the miracles that God did among Gentiles and the whole meeting falls silent. Finally, Jesus' brother James gives The Apostles' Ruling: "To simply tell the Gentiles to refrain from immorality and from offending the Jews with food sacrificed to idols or strangled and blood." The leaders Barsabbas and Silas are sent back with them to tell this to Antioch. Paul and Barnabas



	The Fruit of the Spirit (Gal 5)
1. Love	4. Patient Endurance	7. Faithfulness
2. Joy	5. Kindness	8. Gentleness
3. Peace	6. Goodness	9. Self-Control

teach again in Antioch and then decide to do a second missionary trip to visit their Gentile disciples, but they have a sharp argument over whether to take Barnabas' cousin Mark with them again. Acts 15. Gal 2. Gan 12. Amos 9

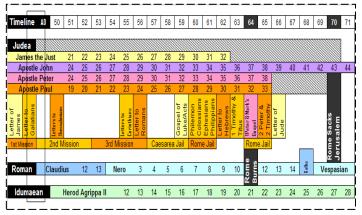
Paul's Letter to the Galatians (Disturbed by Judaizers) Stop listening to those who are trying to add requirements to God's grace, there is only one Gospel and Jesus Himself revealed it to Paul.! Paul and Barnabas even got the agreement of the Apostles on this, but once Paul had to rebuke even Peter in Antioch, and Barnabas too, when they began shunning the Gentiles after some Jesus sent from James intimidated them. It was faith that led to salvation and will keep it, and not the keeping of the Law. The Law enslaves us but life by the Holy Spirit leads to true freedom from sin. 4-5 God is not fooled so you reap what you sow; let God's Spirit work in you.

The Second Missionary Journey of Paul

282 Barnabas and Mark revisit Cyprus, while Paul and Silas start visiting Syria and Cilicia and then go to Derbe and Lystra where young <u>Timothy</u> joins them, who is half Jewish. Paul circumcises <u>Timothy</u> to keep from offending the Jews who know of <u>Timothy</u>'s <u>Greek father</u>. Then Paul, Silas and <u>Timothy</u> present <u>The Apostles' Ruling</u> wherever they visit, which strengthens the disciples. They go up to Phrygia and Galatia then try to go to Asia but the <u>Holy Spirit blocks</u> it, so they go through Mysia and try to go to Bithynia but the <u>Holy Spirit blocks</u>

that too. Finally they go to the seaport of Troas where God tells Paul in a vision to sail to Macedonia in Europe to preach, and <u>Luke</u> joins them (Luke starts saying "we" in the book of Acts). Acts 15 8 16

11



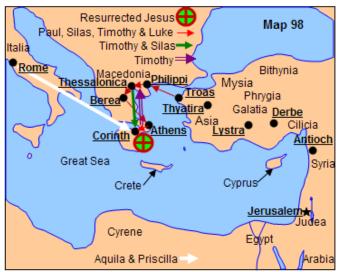


They go to Phillippi and tell about Jesus at a river prayer meeting, where **Lydia**, from Thyatira, and her family are baptized and have them stay at their home. **Euodia**, **Syntyche**, **Syzygus** and **Clement** become some of Paul's helpers here. Paul casts the demon out of a fortunetelling slave girl who is hounding them, but her owners, who made money off of her, stir up a mob to have them flogged and jailed. Then an earthquake springs open the jail cells at midnight while Paul and his friends are singing, and the jailer thinking they all have escaped goes to kill himself but they stop him and tell him about Jesus. The jailer asks them what he must do to be saved and they say "Believe in the Lord Jesus Christ and then tell your family too," so the jailer cares for them at his home and is baptized with his family in the morning. The judges learn that Paul is a Roman citizen and release them for illegal arrest, so Paul and his friends say farewell at Lydia's

Christian Baptism (1Pet 3, Matt 28, Acts 16) Present yourself before God with a clear conscience through Jesus' resurrection

home and leave. Acts 16. Phil 4. Isa 53

They go to the synagogue in Thessalonica where many Jews and Gentiles believe along with some of the prominent ladies, but the jealous Jews stir up a mob and drag Paul's host **Jason** to court over saying that Jesus is King. Jason gets out on bond and at night the disciples send Paul and Silas on to the synagogue in Berea where many more Jews and Gentiles believe along with some prominent ladies. These are diligent to confirm the prophecies about **Jesus**, but when the jealous Jews of Thessalonica hear about Paul's work in Berea they come to stir up a mob there too. So the disciples slip Paul away by ship to Athens while Silas and Timothy stay a while to help.



Paul asks Silas and Timothy to come to Athens quickly as Timothy goes to visit Thessalonica. Acts 17,1 Thes 2

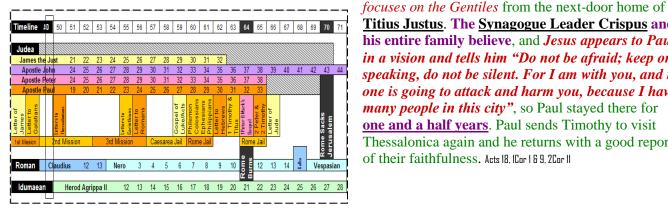
285 Paul tells about Jesus at the synagogue in Athens and notices the marketplace is full of idols. Epicurean and Stoic philosophers invite Paul to speak at the Areopagus on Mars Hill where he tells them "about the 'unknown God' for whom they even have an altar, who has made and rules over heaven and earth, and controls all nations. "God has men seek Him that they perhaps might reach out and find Him, though He is not far off, for in Him we live and move and have our being. Now God overlooked ignorance in the past but now tells all men to repent as He has appointed a Judge, and has given proof of this by raising Him from the dead." At this, many mock the resurrection but some believe such as Dionysius the Areopagite and Lady Damaris. Acts 17, Isa 65-66, Amos 9

286 Paul goes on to Corinth, where he lives and makes tents together with

Hyperlink - Suetonius on Claudius

The Roman historian Suetonius tells of the expulsion of the Jews from Rome around 49 AD by Emperor Claudius for their disturbances over the Christian faith that affected Aquila and Priscilla in Acts 18:2 http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Roman/Texts/Suetonius/12Caesars/Claudius*.html Go to: Paragraph 25

Aquila and Priscilla, who were expelled from Rome by Emperor Claudius along with the other Jews. Silas and Timothy arrive from Macedonia and Paul preaches in the synagogue but the Jews argue with him, so Paul



Titius Justus. The Synagogue Leader Crispus and his entire family believe, and Jesus appears to Paul in a vision and tells him "Do not be afraid; keep on speaking, do not be silent. For I am with you, and no one is going to attack and harm you, because I have many people in this city", so Paul stayed there for one and a half years. Paul sends Timothy to visit Thessalonica again and he returns with a good report of their faithfulness. Acts 18, ICor I & 9, 2Cor II

Paul's 1st Letter to the Thessalonians (Enduring persecution) The believers in Macedonia and Achaia admire the faithfulness of the Thessalonians. Remember how lovingly Paul cared for them, and how they accepted what they heard from him not as a human word but as the word of God which is at work in those who believe. Paul praises God for Timothy's good report about them. Keep pure and be considerate of each other, we have hope for the dead that they will come with Jesus at His return to meet those living who are caught up with them in the clouds to be with the Lord forever. The Day of the Lord will come unexpectedly while men proclaim "peace and safety" and bring sudden destruction. Honor the leaders; warn freeloaders; don't quench the Spirit's fire and respect prophecies. Dan 7 & 12. Rev 12 & 13

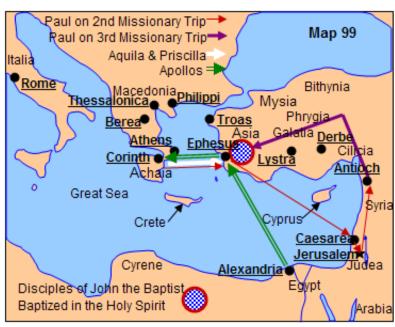
Very many Corinthians are baptized, but when <u>Governor Gallio</u> starts ruling Achaia the Jews stir up a mob and haul Paul to court while beating the <u>Synagogue Leader Sosthenes</u> but Gallio ignores their charges. Acts 18

Paul's 2nd Letter to the Thessalonians (Confused about Jesus' return) Paul heard of their troubles, but Jesus will set things right at His return.! Don't believe prophesies or false reports sent as though from Paul saying that Jesus' return and the Day of the Lord has already come. Apostasy and the Lawless One, who will exult himself in God's Temple as god over everything worshipped, must come first when the restraint is removed. This evil one will display power through signs and wonders in accordance with Satan. Even God will send a powerful delusion on those who delight in wickedness but refuse to love the truth and be saved, so that they will believe the lie and be condemned. Pray for Paul in his trials and get tough on freeloaders.

290 Paul has his hair cut off at Corinth to keep a vow, and then sets sail for Syria with Aquila and Priscilla.

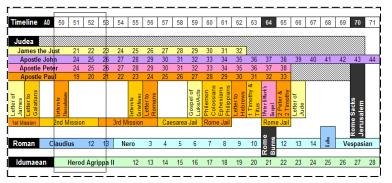
They land at Ephesus on the way, where Aquila and Priscilla remain, and Paul preaches there in the synagogue. The Jews want him to stay longer but he can't and so he promises to return if God is willing. Paul then sails to Caesarea and greets the disciples in Jerusalem before returning to Antioch in Syria. Acts 18

291 Paul spends a considerable amount of time with the disciples in Antioch, while a learned Alexandrian Jew, Apollos, tells the synagogue in Ephesus about Jesus up to the point of the baptism of John the Baptist. So Aquila and Priscilla explain the rest of the Good News about Jesus to him. The disciples in Ephesus then write a letter to the disciples in Achaia, where Corinth is located, to welcome Apollos and he proves to be good there in public debates with the Jews in proving that Jesus is the Christ/Messiah. Acts 18



The Third Missionary Journey of Paul

292 Paul sets off again to revisit and encourage the disciples in Galatia and Phrygia and when he reaches Ephesus he meets 12 disciples. He asks them if they received the Holy Spirit but they only had John the Baptist's



baptism, so Paul baptizes them in Jesus' name and lays hands on them, and they begin to speak in new tongues and to prophesy in the Spirit. Paul teaches in the synagogue at Ephesus for 3 months about the Kingdom of God, but some of the Jews start to scoff publicly. So Paul takes the disciples and teaches daily at the school of Tyrannus for two years where all Asia gets to hear the Good News. Acts 18819

God does powerful miracles thru Paul so that even pieces of his clothing can heal and cast out demons. The 7 sons of the Jewish High Priest Sceva try to exorcise a man "in the name of Jesus who Paul preaches" but are badly beaten up by the demon who acknowledges Jesus and Paul but not them, and so reverence for Jesus spreads through the town and the believers publicly burn their books on sorcery worth 50,000 silver coins as the word of Jesus prevails there. Acts 19

Paul visits Corinth and warns those practicing sin that he will deal with them, and then returns to Ephesus from where he writes a letter to the Corinthians to not associate with disciples who are living immorally. Then Paul gets a troubling report from the family of **Chloe** about fights going on among the Corinthian disciples, and



the disciples at Corinth also write Paul a letter asking questions about sex and eating food offered to idols. Paul makes plans to go through Macedonia and Achaia on his way to Jerusalem, and then on to Rome, and so he sends Timothy and Erastus, a public works director of Corinth, to Macedonia and Corinth. Acts 19. [Cor]. 4.5. 7. [6. 2Cor | 3 & [6. Rom | 6

Paul's 1st Letter to the Corinthians (Actually Paul's 2nd letter on Problems) Factions exist over those who are following Paul, Apollos, Peter or Christ, but all must become united. Keep faith simple and rely on God's Spirit instead of human wisdom and philosophy.2-4 The disciples should expel a man who is sleeping with his stepmother and stop the spread of immorality. 5 The disciples are to settle their problems out of court to avoid public disgrace. Marriage is God's provision for sexual relations, although the freedom of singleness has its own benefits.7 Don't harm the conscience of others with our freedom, such as by eating meat sacrificed to idols, but rather be like Paul who put himself out for them.8-10 Be especially considerate when observing the Lord's Supper to recognize its sanctity.11 God's Holy Spirit gives the disciples supernatural gifts of wisdom, knowledge, faith, healings, miracles, prophecy, discernment, speaking in tongues and interpretation for all to work unitedly as a body, and the Spirit appoints apostles, prophets, teachers and others to help them, but unless everything is done in love it's all of no use. So seek all of God's gifts but especially those that help others and use them in their meetings for the benefit of all. 12-14 Reject skeptics who deny the resurrection realizing that if Christ is still dead then our faith is futile. When Christ returns we will be raised up in imperishable bodies, and then the end will come when He hands over the Kingdom to God the Father and death is destroyed. 5 Collect a relief offering like the Galatians did to help the Judean disciples. After Pentecost Paul plans to visit Macedonia and them, so help Timothy when he arrives but Apollos can't visit them right now.

Spiritual Ministries

- 1. Apostles (1Cor 12)
- 2. Prophets (1Cor 12)
- 3. Teachers (1Cor 12)
- 4. Miracle Workers (1Cor 12)
- 5. Those who are Helpers (1Cor 12)

collect the relief offering. Then back

- 6. Those with Gifts of Healing (1Cor 12)
- 7. Those who Organize (1Cor 12)
- 8. Those Speaking in Tongues (1Cor 12)
- 9. Leaders & Older Men (1Tim 3 & 5, Titus 1)
- 10. Servants and Deacons (1Tim 3)
- 11. Pastor and Shepherds (Eph 4)
- 12. Evangelists (Eph 4, Acts 8 & 21)
- 13. Encouragers (Rom 12)
- 14. Generous Givers (Rom 12)
- 15. Showing Cheerful Mercy (Rom 12)

Spiritual Gifts (1Cor 12-14)

- 1. Messages of Wisdom 296 Paul sends Titus to Corinth to see how his letter is received and to
 - 2. Messages of Knowledge 5. Working of Miracles

3. Faith by the Spirit

- 4. Gifts of Healing

- 7. Discerning of Spirits 8. Speaking in Tongues
- 6. Prophecy
- 9. Interpretation of Tongues

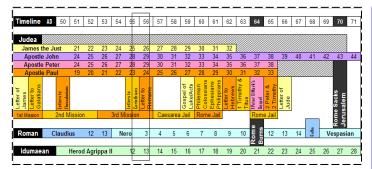
in Ephesus, **Demetrius the Silversmith** stirs up a riot over the loss of business caused by the Christians at the Temple of Artimus and threatens **Gaius** of Derbe and **Aristarchus** of Thessalonica until the city clerk intervenes. Paul and his companions think that they will be killed in Asia, but God delivers them. Paul leaves Ephesus when things quiet down and goes to look for Titus in Troas and Macedonia to get the report of how the disciples of Corinth received his letter. Titus says they accepted it well and made the needed changes. Paul then **preaches**

throughout Macedonia and gets together a generous relief offering, but then Timothy meets them amidst news of Jewish emissaries flaunting themselves above Paul at Corinth. Acts 19 & 20, 2Cor 1, 2, 7, 8, 12, 15

Paul's 2nd Letter to the Corinthians (Titus brings this 3rd letter from Paul on Encouragement) Paul explains that he did not visit Corinth before coming to Macedonia as originally planned because he wanted to be sure that things were okay there first so that his visit would be encouraging and not harsh. Forgive and now help the man that they expelled for sleeping with his stepmother because of his repentance. Handling the message of Jesus bears great responsibility as we now deal directly with God, unlike the Jewish Law. Be serious about serving God as we all must face Him, and let troubles turn us to Him. 1-1 Help Titus get their relief offering ready for Paul's visit. 1-9 Paul warns against the arrogance of the Jewish emissaries belittling him, Paul has credentials but trusts in God's power to work through his weakness rather than in his human ability. Paul will deal with this situation when he arrives in Corinth. 10-13

298 So far on these missions Paul has faced frequent imprisonment, severe flogging, repeated death threats, got 39 lashes with a whip 5 times, was beaten with rods 3 times, pelted with stones once, was shipwrecked 3 times, spent a night and a day floating in the open sea, and has been in danger from rivers, bandits, Jews, Gentiles and false believers everywhere, as he often traveled without sleep, hungry, thirsty, cold and naked. Paul preaches with miracles in Illyricum and plans to go beyond Corinth, possibly to Spain. Paul, Timothy, **Trophimus** of Ephesus, Gaius and Erastus visit Greece and Corinth for 3 months. Acts 20 & 22, Rom 15, 2Cor 10 & 11





(Rom 3): All people sin and fall short of God's standards (Rom 6): Sin earns for all of us death (Rom 6): Life is God's gift to us through Jesus Christ (Rom 5): Only Jesus Christ can make us right with God

(Rom 10): We must declare and believe in Jesus Christ (Rom 5): Peace with God can only come through Jesus (Rom 8): There is no condemnation when we're in Christ

God Gives Us Life Through Jesus Christ

(Rom 8): There is no separation from God's love in Christ (Eph 2): God saves us by His grace through faith and not our works, in order for us to do what is good with God

Paul's Letter to the Romans (Trusting God) Paul hopes to visit the disciples of Rome as he has heard much about them, possibly through his cousins. God gives life to those having faith in Him but darkness and evil come from suppressing the truth and ignoring God, whose invisible qualities are clearly seen from the things He has made. Jews and Gentiles are the same to God, so trust and obedience are what count. All men fall under sin's power alike and Jesus is God's only way out. Abraham modeled faith in being accepted by God through his trusting of Him before the Jewish Law even existed. Just as Adam, who was only one man, brought death to all, so Jesus alone brings life. Serving sin earns us only death, but God has made a gift of life to us through Jesus. In spite of our best intentions our natures give in to sin. God's Spirit in us gives us power to overcome sin. God calls each one of us.

Israel stumbled as foretold but God uses this to bring Jews and Gentiles together in Jesus. God calls each one of us.

Israel stumbled as foretold but God uses this to bring Jews and Gentiles together in Jesus. Trust your lives to God, serve others, be responsible citizens, cultivate good relationships and help the weak. Paul plans to visit Rome after delivering the relief offering in Jerusalem. Gen 15-17. Ps 14, 53, 140, lsa 8-9

300 The Jews plot to attack Paul when he sets sail for Syria so Paul and Luke go overland to Philippi while Timothy, Gaius, Trophimus, **Tychicus**, Aristarchus and others sail on ahead to Troas. Paul and Luke celebrate the

Apollos, Aquila & Priscilla Map 102 Timothy, Trophimus & Others-Italia Paul & Luke • Rome aders of Ephesus cedonia<u>Philippi</u> Bithynia Thessalonica. Mysia troas Asia Galatia Derbe Athen **Ephesus** <u>Lystra</u> Corinth Antioch A\chaia Great Sea Tyre Cyprus Crete Caesarea Jerusalem Cyrene Alexandria Resurrected Jesus The Holy Spirit tells Paul what to Expect

Passover week in Philippi and then sail for Troas to meet the others. Paul spends a week at Troas and speaks on Sunday with the disciples past midnight, during which **Eutychus** falls asleep and tumbles from a third story window, but Paul **resurrects him** and the disciples part at dawn. **Paul wants time alone so he walks to Assos** to meet the others who sail on ahead there. Then they all sail together to Miletus and Paul sends for the leaders from Ephesus to tell them that **the Holy Spirit has revealed to him that trouble and jail lay ahead for him** and he thinks he may not see them again. **They must protect the disciples from enemies among them who will draw people away from Jesus**. Then Paul sails to Tyre and spends a week with the disciples, and then

ends the mission at

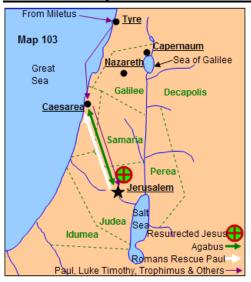
Caesarea where he stays at the home of Philip the Evangelist and his 4 virgin daughters who prophesy. Acts 20 8 21

Hyperlink - Eusebius on the Apostle Philip

This ancient Christian historian relates accounts regarding the Apostle Philip and his possible association with Philip the Evangelist from the book of Acts.

http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250103.htm
Go to: Chapter 31, Paragraphs 2-6

The First Imprisonment of Paul in Rome

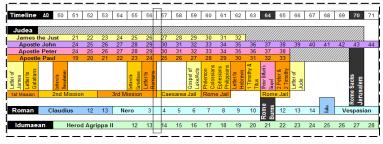


hands to foretell his capture there, so the disciples in Caesarea beg Paul not to go but he insists that God has work for him there. Paul stays in Jerusalem at the home of Mnason, who is one of the earliest disciples from Cyprus. Next morning they go to see Jesus' brother James and the leaders to tell them of more Gentiles becoming disciples. Then the leaders tell Paul of many Jews becoming disciples too, who are now more zealous for Moses' Law than ever and are critical of him on hearing rumors that he is not. So they ask Paul to help avoid trouble by showing respect for Moses in helping four men with a vow at the Temple. But some Jews from Ephesus see Paul in the Temple and stir up a riot by falsely claiming that he took the Gentile Trophimus of Ephesus into the Temple with him. Roman Captain Lysias rescues Paul and lets him speak to the mob so Paul

tells the Jews of the resurrected Jesus sending him to the Gentiles

and the mob tries to kill him again. *The Romans pull Paul into their barracks* but don't interrogate him with torture because he is a Roman citizen. Acts 21 § 22

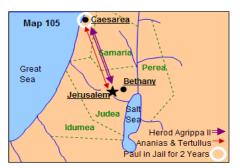
302 The next day Lysias hears Paul out in court before High Priest Ananias and Paul explains that all of the trouble is over the resurrection, at which the Pharisees and Sadducees argue so violently over this point that the Romans have to rescue Paul again. That night Jesus appears to Paul and says, "Take courage! As you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome." However, the next day Paul's nephew warns Lysias of a plot



of the Jews to set an ambush and kill Paul, so

Lysias sends Paul to **Roman Governor Felix** in Caesarea under heavy armed guard. Acts 22 & 23

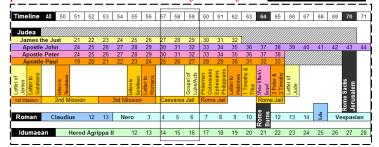
303 5 days later Ananias and the Lawyer Tertullus accuse Paul in Felix's court but Paul shows that this is all just about religion and not about trying to cause trouble. Felix knows the truth but delays acting. A few days later Felix and his Jewish wife Drusilla listen to Paul tell about Jesus in detail, but then stop him when the talk about God's coming judgment makes them feel uncomfortable. Felix keeps Paul in jail for 2 years hoping for a bribe and has frequent talks with him. Acts 24

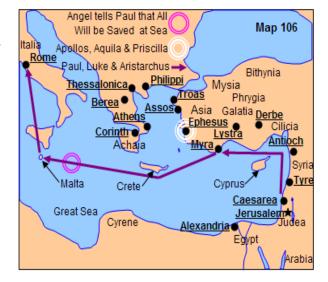


304 Eventually, Governor Festus replaces Felix and invites the Jews in Jerusalem to come and accuse Paul at

Caesarea. He holds court 10 days later and the charges against Paul fail but Festus asks Paul to go to Jerusalem for more interrogation, which is where the Jews can plot to kill him again, so Paul appeals his case to Caesar in Rome. A few days later Festus invites King Herod Agrippa II and his wife Bernice to hear Paul out. Paul tells them of the resurrection and of Jesus sending him to the Gentiles, but then Festus cuts Paul off while Agrippa finds Paul persuasive, and both of them agree that Paul does not deserve death. Acts 25-26

305 Paul is then sent to Rome under <u>Centurion Julius</u> on a ship bound for Ephesus and takes Luke, Aristarchus of Thessalonica and others along. At Myra they transfer to an Alexandrian ship headed for Rome and get caught in a gale near Crete. *An angel tells Paul that they all will be saved*, and so when they shipwreck on the island of Malta *Julius spares the prisoners lives. Paul heals the father of the* **Official Publius** *in*





Malta, and others there, so they are treated very well. After 3 months they are able to sail for Rome in another ship and the disciples there greet them along the way. Paul lives under house arrest for 2 years in Rome and is allowed visitors while awaiting his trial, during which he explains to the Jewish leaders there about Jesus, but only some believe so Paul then invites the Gentiles next. Acts 27 8 28

The Gospel of Luke (Possibly Volume 1 of Paul's court defense in Rome) Notes reliable research behind this book, then gives the relationship, births and youth of Jesus and John the Baptist. Next tells about John the Baptist's preaching and then gives Jesus' genealogy. The testing of Jesus is recounted and the start of His prophecy-fulfilling ministry. The healings that Jesus performs along with His authority and life-changing message are told, as well as His choosing of the Apostles. Then the account is given of a centurion's faith and of Jesus resurrecting a widow's son, while John the Baptist endorses Jesus' miracles. Next more is told about how Jesus heals, casts out demons and resurrects Jews and Gentiles. Jesus gives the Apostles power, miraculously feeds 5,000 people and then is transfigured in glory. The Good Samaritan shows that all men are neighbors. All men must either accept or reject Jesus, and the Pharisees are religious frauds in opposing Jesus. His Everyone is invited but count the cost of being a disciple. God is seeking us, use wealth with eternity in mind. E-17 Be persistent and humble as Jesus is God's humble King. He Give Caesar and God both their due. Lesus foretold the coming destruction of Jerusalem. Jesus was arrested, but Roman Governor Pilate dismissed the charges of His obstructing taxation and fomenting rebellion as the Messiah and King. But then Jesus was crucified anyway and finally resurrected in fulfillment of prophecy. He promised to send the Holv Spirit and then ascended into heaven. 27-24

307 Acts of the Apostles (Possibly Volume 2 of Paul's court defense in Rome) Notes continuation from the book of Luke, then tells of the events after Jesus' ascension and the power of the promised Holy Spirit, 1-2 The growing number of disciples in Jerusalem is explained.3-6 Then the events surrounding the persecution and scattering of Jesus' disciples are given.7 God's choosing of non-Jews to become disciples is then recounted.8-11 Finally the spread of the disciples throughout the empire is explained.12-20 Paul's arrest is recounted and he is now awaiting his trial in Rome.21-24

308 Aristarchus is jailed with Paul, but Timothy, Luke, Mark, Tychicus and **Demas** help them. Then the runaway slave **Onesimus** visits Paul in prison and becomes a disciple. Epaphras, who was the first one to make disciples of Jesus in Colossae, brings Paul troubling news. So Paul writes letters to the disciples in Laodicea and Colossae to share with each other, another letter to the disciples in Ephesus and a personal letter to **Philemon** at Colossae, and then sends Tychicus and Onesimus to Laodicea, Colossae and Ephesus to deliver his letters. Col 1 & 4, Eph 6, Phlmn



<u>Paul's Letter to the Colossians</u> (Keep Jesus preeminent) <u>God has rescued us from darkness and brought us into the Kingdom of His beloved Son</u> through and for whom all things in heaven and earth were made, and which the Son sustains.] Beware of bondage through adding deceptive philosophy and other things to the simple news of Jesus. 2 Focus on living pure and thankful lives and be respectful in the family and at work. 3 Pray for open doors to share Jesus. 4

<u>Paul's Letter to Philemon</u> (Indebted to Jesus) Forgive and welcome back Onesimus, but now as a beloved brother and not as just a runaway slave. Paul expects to be released soon and will visit Philemon at Colossae.

<u>311</u> Paul's Letter to the Ephesians (God's Glorious Plan) God is richly blessing us through Jesus, through whose blood we have redemption and forgiveness of sins, and in whom all things in heaven and earth will be brought into unity just as God had always planned to do.! God gives us this gift by His grace through faith and brings both Jews and Gentiles together. 2-3 Grow in grace to maturity and live pure and thankful lives, being respectful in the family and at work, and be strong in the Lord with the armor of God given for spiritual warfare. 4-6

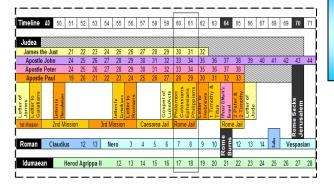
Next **Epaphroditus** visits Paul with a gift from the disciples at Philippi and is sent back to them with a letter. Paul had spread the Good News of Jesus throughout Caesar's palace and among the Roman soldiers. Phili

<u>Paul's Letter to the Philippians</u> (Be like Jesus) The Philippians give Paul much joy, but Paul longs to go and be with Jesus, which is much better, though he is willing to remain for their sakes. The news of Jesus is spreading from his jail. Humbly love others like Jesus did, who emptied Himself of God's form to serve us. Timothy will come for a visit. Stay on track and beware of the Judaizers. Pray in all things, and be united and content.

The Later Acts of the Apostles up to the Martyrdom of Peter and Paul

2114 Paul was released by the court of **Roman Emperor Nero** and likely traveled soon from Italy to Philippi

and Colossae just as he had planned to do. Phil I-2, Phlmn



Hyperlink – Eusebius on the Acquittal of Paul
The ancient Christian historian Eusebius records that Roman
Emperor Nero acquitted and released the Apostle Paul from his first
imprisonment in Rome , which was recorded in the book of Acts.
http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250102.htm

Go to: Chapter 22, Paragraphs 1-2

Hyperlink – Josephus on the Martyrdom of James the Just
The ancient Jewish historian Josephus relates events that
led up to the martyrdom of Jesus' brother James under the
reign of Herod Agrippa II.

http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/ant-20.htm Go to: Chapter 9, Paragraph 1 315 Letter to the Hebrews (Jesus is greater than the Law of Moses) God spoke in the past through the prophets but now through His own Son, through whom He made all things and to whom He gives them to sustain. Jesus is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of His very being, and is far above the angels who worship Him.! Pay more attention to Jesus than even to Moses.2-3

Jesus is our new High Priest after the order of Melchizedek who can sympathize with us through what He suffered and is greater than the priests of Aaron as He is permanently ministering the New Sabbath and New Covenant.4-8

Jewish worship prefigured the realities in Jesus' sacrifice.9-10

We must have faith in God's promises like many in the past did.1

Accept God's discipline as being His sons to gain an unshakable Kingdom; get along in love; cooperate with your leaders and do not be lured by new teachings. Timothy is out of jail; greetings from the disciples in Italy.12-13

Paul and Timothy go to Ephesus, where Timothy stays to help out as Paul goes on to Macedonia. Ilm 163

<u>317</u> <u>Paul's 1st Letter to Timothy</u> (Godly shepherd-leadership) Timothy needs to keep things on track at Ephesus against <u>false teachings and immorality such as Hymenaeus and Alexander have introduced.</u> Pray for rulers to rule well so that all may be able to hear about Jesus as God desires, and ensure proper behavior. Leaders must be exemplary. Godliness springs from the Mystery of Jesus. <u>3</u> <u>The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith to follow demonic deception and teachings</u>, but stay true to God's Word. The disciples are to love, help and respect each other; avoid money lust and run hard to finish the course God has set for us.5-8

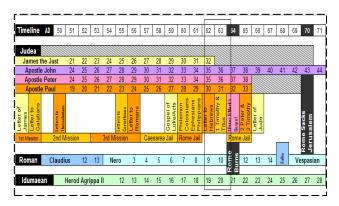
318 Sometime after his release Paul may have gone to Spain as he mentioned before. Then Paul sails to the island of Crete with Titus, who he leaves there to help out while he continues on. Rom 15, Titus 1

<u>Paul's Letter to Titus</u> (Appoint leaders to keep order) Titus is to appoint godly leaders in Crete and deal with rebels. Teach sound doctrine and ensure proper behavior. Disciples must respect the rulers and live peaceably. Paul will send Artemas or Tychicus to Crete. Take good care of Apollos and the <u>Lawyer Zenas</u> as they leave. 3

<u>320</u> Paul leaves Trophimus sick at Miletus and then leaves his cloak and scrolls with <u>Carpus</u> at Troas. Erastus

<u>Hyperlink - Tacitus on Nero Blaming the Christians</u>

The ancient Roman historian Tacitus records how Emperor Nero blamed the Christians for the burning of Rome, to deflect suspicion against himself, inflicting brutal public executions. This began the persecution throughout the empire under which the Apostles Peter and Paul were martyred. He also confirms that Christ was executed in Judea in the reign of Emperor Tiberius at the hands of the Roman Procurator Pontius Pilate. http://classics.mit.edu/Tacitus/annals.11.xv.html
Go to: Page 13 of 17, 1st & 2nd Paragraphs



stays in Corinth but Demas abandons Paul for a worldly life in Thessalonica. Peter sends Silas with an urgent letter, while Mark is with him, to the exiles scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia after Nero burned Rome and blamed the Christians. 21im 4, IPet 5



<u>Peter's 1st Letter</u> (To exiles in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia) Trials refine us, so don't fall back but stay strong and love each other.! *We are living stones built on Jesus to be God's Temple*, so serve like Him.2 Grow inner beauty and willingly suffer for doing good like Jesus; God rewards us.3-4 Leaders are to shepherd in love.5

The Gospel of Mark (Peter's Memoirs for the Gentiles) John the Baptist introduces Jesus who resists Satan and gathers disciples as He heals and casts out demons. Jesus calls a hated tax collector to Him and overturns the Jewish customs. Jesus rules over the Sabbath, picks 12 Apostles, and refutes accusations of using Satan's power. Jesus teaches with parables and calms a storm at sea. Jesus casts a legion of demons out of a feared madman and raises the dead. But Jesus is not honored by His own people and John the Baptist is killed. Jesus miraculously feeds 5,000 people and walks on water. Jesus shows the Jews that corruption begins within. He heals among the Gentiles. He also miraculously feeds 4,000 people. Peter confesses that Jesus is the Christ but is told not to tell anyone yet. Jesus is transfigured in glory, casts out demons and permits others to do so using His name. Jesus speaks on divorce, wealth, humility and foretells His own death. Jesus rides into Jerusalem as God's King and defends His authority. God accepts non-Jews, give both God and Caesar their due, the Messiah is God's Son. Jesus foretold the coming destruction of Jerusalem. Jesus was crucified and resurrected so His disciples have the Holy Spirit's power. Jesus

Paul goes to Nicopolis for the winter where Titus joins him with Crescens, Luke and Tychicus. Then Crescens goes to Galatia and Titus on to Dalmatia. Titus 3.7 Tim 4

<u>324</u> <u>Peter's 2nd Letter</u> (Peter's farewell) <u>Peter is about to die soon</u>, but stand fast for Jesus. Beware of <u>predatory</u> teachers rising up among the disciples as God will judge them. <u>2</u> <u>Things will get worse before the New Heavens and New Earth arrive</u>; ignorant and unstable people are twisting some of Paul's difficult writings to their own destruction. <u>3</u>

Hyperlink – Eusebius on the Gospel of Mark and the Martyrdom of Peter and Paul
The ancient Christian historian Eusebius records that John Mark wrote his Gospel as the
memoirs of the Apostle Peter.

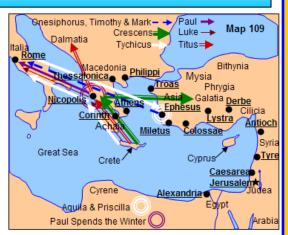
http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250102.htm Go to: Chapter 15, Paragraphs 1-2

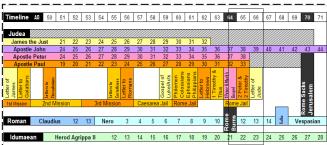
Eusebius records that Nero beheaded the Apostle Paul and crucified the Apostle Peter.

Go to: Chapter 25, Paragraphs 5-8

325 Hymenaeus and Philetus start faith destroying doctrines in Ephesus saying that the resurrection is over. Paul is arrested and jailed in Rome but Luke stays with him while the disciples of Asia desert him.

Onesiphorus, who helped Paul in Ephesus, seeks him out in Rome





to help again.
Paul sends
Tychicus to
Ephesus,
where Aquila
and Priscilla

The Authority of Scripture

(2Tlm 3:16) "All scripture is inspired of God and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, so that all God's people may be thoroughly equipped for every good work."

(2Pet 3:15-18) "Bear in mind that our Lord's patience means salvation, just as our dear brother Paul also wrote you with the wisdom that God gave him. He writes in the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction. Therefore, dear friends, since you have been forewarned, be on your guard so that you may not be

carried away by the error of the lawless and fall from your secure position. But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To Him be glory both now and forever. Amen!"

(Heb 4:12-13) "For the Word of God is alive and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart. Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of Him to whom we must give account."

are, so that Timothy and Mark can come visit him.

Alexander the Coppersmith is fiercely opposing Paul and the Good News in Rome. 2Tim 12 & 4

<u>326</u> <u>Paul's 2nd Letter to Timothy</u> (Paul's farewell) Timothy is not to be embarrassed and is to keep speaking up for Jesus and Paul. If we deny God He will deny us, so stick to it in hard times. Things will get worse but recall how God saved them in Antioch, Iconium and Lystra in the beginning. Paul is about to die but God's reward is ahead.

<u>The Letter of Jude</u> (Urgent warning) Beware of predatory teachers rising up among the disciples. God will judge them, so keep building up your faith and help those who stumble.

Hyperlink - Rome Besieges Jerusalem in 66 AD and then returns to Sack it and destroys the Temple in 70 AD

The ancient Jewish historian Josephus relates how Roman General Cestius Gallus successfully besieged Jerusalem for insurrection, but then unexpectedly withdrew at his own harm in 66 AD. However, this was the very sign that Jesus told his disciples to look for in His discourse on Mt Olives in Matt 24:15-12, Mark 13:12-20 and Luke 21:20-24 as a warning to flee Jerusalem before it would be destroyed. History records that the Christians obeyed and fled to the city of Pella, thus saving their lives when Roman General Titus finished the job 4 years latter. However, as Jesus foretold in His discourse on Mt Olives in Luke Chapter 21, the Temple was totally destroyed in spite of all of the efforts of Titus to save it.

http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-2.htm

Go to: Chapter 19, Paragraph 1-9
http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/war-6.htm
Go to: Chapter 4, Paragraphs 3-8

The Christians after the Romans Sack Jerusalem up to the Death of John

Hyperlink - Josephus on Jesus Christ

The ancient Jewish historian Josephus speaks of Jesus in glowing terms that have caused some scholars to question why he would do so since he was of a Jewish priestly family and not a disciple. However, Josephus was also a captured Jewish general who witnessed the Roman's destruction of Jerusalem himself, just as Jesus had foretold, and saw how the Christians were able to flee unharmed.

http://www.ccel.org/j/josephus/works/ant-18.htm Go to: Chapter 3, Paragraph 3

Hyperlink - Mara Bar-Serapion

This non-Christian Syrian letter dating back possibly as early as the late first century apparently refers to the Roman conquest of Jerusalem as being a consequence of the Jews unjustly killing Jesus, who is described here as their wise and virtuous King.

http://www.earlychristianwritings.com/text/mara.html
Go to: The 16th paragraph

The Book of Revelation (Jesus presents the future in symbols as God gave it to Him) Jesus appears in transfigured glory to John on the island of Patmos with messages for the disciples in 7 cities in Asia: Ephesus has lost its love but still fights for God - renew your love; Smyrna is oppressed and will suffer jail - stay true; Pergamum is enduring persecution but tolerating false teachers - get rid of them; Thyatira is loving, faithful and persistent but is letting immoral people corrupt others - clean up; Sardis is full of busywork but dead - do God's work; Philadelphia patiently kept God's Word to not deny Jesus in hard times - keep a tight grip; Laodicea feels they are in good shape but are stale - really see yourself. 13 John is called to view heaven, where Jesus, as the Lion of Judah and the Lamb of God, worthily takes a scroll from God.4-5 Jesus opens 6 of 7 seals on the scroll: 1st brings a crowned rider on a white horse; 2nd brings a rider of war on a red horse; 3rd brings a rider of famine on a black horse; 4th brings the death rider on a pale horse with Hades following; 5th shows the souls of martyrs under the altar crying for God's vengeance; 6th brings cosmic upheaval as men hide from the Day of God's wrath. God has 12,000 servants sealed from each of 12 tribes of Israel, then a great crowd out of every nation, tribe, people and language who are cleansed in Jesus' blood appear before God's throne with praise for their salvation out of great tribulation. I Jesus opens the 7th seal and there is silence for half an hour as angels are handed 7 trumpets to blow: 1st rains hail, fire and blood on earth; 2nd throws a flaming mountain into the sea with blood; 3rd has a fallen star poison waters; 4th darkens the sun and moon; 5th unleashes locusts from the abyss to torment men for 5 months; 6th releases 4 angels at the Euphrates to kill men (200,000,000 riders).8-9 Angel says the Mystery of God is about to be accomplished, so John is told to eat a small scroll and to prophesy. Odd's 2 witnesses are killed but then resurrected and ascend to heaven. The 7th trumpet is blown and the kingdoms of the world become God's Kingdom forever. A Child is born in heaven; the Archangel Michael and his angels cast Satan and his angels down to earth where the dragon causes woe knowing that his time is short. 2 A beast with 7 heads and 10 horns oppresses God's people for 42 months and is helped by another beast with 2 lamb-like horns, a dragon's voice and vast power and influence to cause fire to fall from heaven on its enemies, make the earth worship the first beast and set up an image of it, and force everyone to take the 666 mark of the beast without which one cannot buy or sell. B Jesus stands on Mt Zion with the 144,000; the fall of Babylon the Great is proclaimed; the earth is harvested and blood flows for 200 miles from God's winepress. 4 Angels are given 7 bowls of final plagues: 1st brings sores on those worshiping the beast; 2nd turns the sea into blood; 3rd turns rivers and springs into blood; 4th causes the sun to scorch men; 5th brings darkness and pain to the beast's kingdom; 6th dries up the Euphrates River and gathers the kings of the earth to a place called Armageddon; 7th A loud voice from the throne out of the Temple says "It is done!" and the greatest earthquake ever collapses cities as 100 pound hail falls. 5-16 Babylon the Great falls; Jesus' name is the Word of God and riding on a white horse He, with the armies of heaven, defeat the beast and its armies. 17-19 Satan is held in the abyss as Jesus rules the earth for 1,000 years. Then Satan is released briefly to foment rebellion against Him but is soon defeated. God on a great white throne judges the dead - Satan, the 2 beasts, death and Hades are thrown into the "Second Death" Lake of Fire.20 God dwells with man and there are no more tears, pain or death. New Jerusalem descends to earth and the nations are healed. "Amen. Come, Lord Jesus!"21-22

The 12 Tribes of Israel in the Book of Revelation (Rev 7)

1. Judah 2. Reuben 3. Gad 4. Asher 5. Naphtali 6. Manasseh 7. Simeon 8. Levi 9. Issachar 10. Zebulon11. Joseph 12. Benjamin

Hyperlink - Hippolytus on the 'Word' (Logos)

The Word (Logos) is a term used by the Apostle John to refer to Jesus in three of his writings (Rev 19:11-16, 1John 1:1-4 and John 1:1-18), reflecting the account in the first chapter of Genesis. However, this term was also familiar throughout the ancient world at that time, from the Jewish writer Philo to the Greek Stoic philosophers that the Apostle Paul encountered at Athens in Acts 17:16-34. In fact, the Ephesian aristocrat Heraclitus first popularized the term the Word in philosophy as far back as 480 BC, during the period of Persian domination over Ephesus in the days of Queen Esther, and his writings were preserved at the nearby temple of Artemis, which was one of the Seven Wonders of the ancient world. John apparently wrote both the Gospel of John and the epistle of 1John from Ephesus after his release from the island of Patmos where he received the Revelation. However, the concept of the Word from these other sources was quite different than John's, and the ancient Christian historian Hippolytus even mentions heretics that arose, such as Noetus, who distorted the Biblical view of the Word. The Biblical foundation for the Word, was laid decades before John's writings by the Apostle Paul, in and around the same area. About 55AD Paul reflected on his encounter with the philosophers in nearby Athens in 1Cor 1:18-24 and 2Cor 4:1-4. Then around 61AD he wrote even more powerfully about Christ's nature to the churches at and around Ephesus in Col 1:15-23 and Eph 1:3-14 and 3:4-21, which are similar to the first chapter of Hebrews. Lastly in 96-98AD, contrary to the opinions of the ancient philosophers, John's writings from and around Ephesus reveal that the Word had become flesh in the person of Jesus Christ as the Son of God who has revealed His Father to us.

http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/050101.htm

Go to: Chapter 4

http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/050109.htm

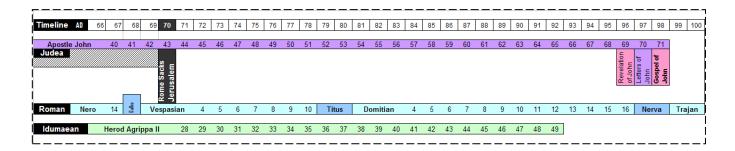
Go to: Chapters 2-5

Also see Logos at: http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/09328a.htm

<u>329</u> <u>John's 1st Letter</u> (God is love) <u>The Word of life, which was with the Father has appeared to us. Walk in God's Light for God is Light. If we admit our sins He will forgive us.! Keep God's commandments; Jesus is our High Priest. Many are denying that Jesus is the Christ/Messiah (antichrists). God's sons don't practice sin; <u>practice love.</u> False teachers deny Christ. God is Love so love each other; love overcomes fear. Those who believe that Jesus is God's Son overcome the world.</u>

330 John's 2nd Letter (Antichrists) - Beware of liars who deny that Jesus came in the flesh.

331 John's 3rd Letter (Hospitality) Gaius and Demetrius do well to help the other disciples, unlike Diotrephes.





Hyperlink - Eusebius on the Apostle John at Patmos and Ephesus

The ancient Christian historian Eusebius relates how the Apostle John was imprisoned on the island of Patmos under the persecutions of Roman Emperor Domitian, where he received the Revelation.

http://www.newadvent.org/fathers/250103.htm

Go to: Chapter 17 to Chapter 18, Paragraph 1

Eusebius relates that after John was released from Patmos, he was the leader of the disciples at Ephesus until the time of Emperor Trajan, from where he wrote his 3 letters and Gospel of John.

Go to: Chapter 20 Paragraphs 9-11; Chapter 23, Paragraphs 1-4;
Chapter 24, Paragraphs 7-14

Hyperlink - Pliny the Younger and Trajan

These letters, written around 112 AD between the Roman governor of Bithynia (in modern Turkey) and Emperor Trajan, document the Christian's worship of Jesus at the end of the apostolic age, their high ethical standards and their persecution.

http://www9.georgetown.edu/faculty/jod/texts/pliny.html

The Gospel of John (Jesus is the Son of God) "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning. Through Him all things were made; without Him nothing was made that has been made. In Him was life, and that life was the light of all people. The light shines through the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it...He came to that which was His own, but His own did not receive Him. Yet to all who did receive Him, to those who believed in His name, He gave the right to become children of God - children not born of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God. The Word became flesh and made His dwelling among us. We have seen His glory, the glory of the one and only Son, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth...Out of His fullness we have received grace in place of grace already given. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son, who is Himself God and is in closest relationship with the Father, has made Him known." I <u>Jesus' body is God's Temple.2</u> "Jesus answered, 'Very truly I tell you, no one can enter the Kingdom of God without being born of water and the Spirit. Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit gives birth to spirit. You should not be surprised at My saying, 'You must be born again.'... For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only Son, that whoever believes in Him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through Him... The Father loves the Son and has placed everything in His hands. Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains upon them." All true worshipers will worship God in Spirit and Truth, for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks.4 "So, because Jesus was doing these things on the Sabbath, the Jewish leaders began to persecute Him. In His defense Jesus said to them, 'My Father is always at work to this very day, and I too am working.' For this reason they tried all the more to kill Him; not only was He breaking the Sabbath, but He was even calling God His own Father, making Himself equal with God. Jesus gave them this answer: 'Very truly I tell you, the Son can do nothing by Himself; He can do only what He sees His Father doing, because whatever the Father does the Son also does. For the Father loves the Son and shows Him all He does. Yes, and He will show Him even greater works than these, so that you will be amazed. For just as the Father raises the dead and gives them life, so even the Son gives life to whom He is pleased to give it. Moreover, the Father judges no one, but has entrusted all judgment to the Son, that all may honor the Son just as they honor the Father. Whoever does not honor the Son does not honor the Father, who sent Him. Very truly I tell you, whoever hears My word and believes Him who sent Me has eternal life and will not be judged but has crossed over from death to life...Do not be amazed at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear His voice and come out - those who have done what is good will rise to life, and those who have done what is evil will rise to be condemned. By Myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and My judgment is just, for I seek not to please Myself but Him who sent Me.".5 "Then Jesus declared, 'I am the Bread of life. Whoever comes to Me will never go hungry, and whoever believes in Me will never be thirsty ...All whom the Father gives Me will come to Me, and whoever comes to Me I will never drive away. For I have come down from heaven not to do My will but to do the will of Him who sent Me....For My Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in Him shall have eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day... Very truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son-of-Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you...Just as the living Father sent Me and I live because of the living Father, so the one who feeds on Me will live because of Me...Does this offend you? Then what if you see the Son-of-Man ascend to where He was before! The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you – they are full of the Spirit and life." "I "Jesus answered, 'My teaching is not My own. It comes from the One who sent Me. Anyone choosing to do the will of God will find out whether My teaching comes from God or whether I speak on My own'...On the last and greatest day of the festival, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, 'Let anyone who is thirsty come to Me and drink. Whoever believes in Me, as Scripture has said, rivers of living water will flow from within them.' By this He meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in Him were later to receive." "When Jesus spoke again to the people, He said, 'I am the Light of the world. Whoever follows Me will never walk in darkness, but will have the Light of life'... 'If you hold to My teaching, you are really My disciples. Then you will know the Truth, and the Truth will set you free."8 "I am the Good Shepherd; I know My sheep and My sheep know Me - just as the Father knows Me and I know the Fatherand I lay down My life for the sheep... The reason My Father loves Me is that I lay down My life - only to take it up again. No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of My own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from My Father."9-10 "I am the resurrection and the life. Anyone who believes in Me will live, even though they die; and whoever lives by believing in Me will never die." "It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I go, I will send Him to you...when He, the Spirit of Truth, comes, He will guide you into all truth...All that belongs to the Father is Mine. That is why I said the Spirit will receive from Me what He will make known to you." Jesus also gave us many other promises during the last week before His crucifixion. 12-19 "Jesus did many other things as well and if every one of them were written down, supposedly even the whole world would not have room for the books that would be written." "But these things are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Messiah, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in His name." 20-21 Rev 21-22, Ps 69, 82, 118, Isa 7, 9, 42, 53, 54, Dan 7, 9, 12, Zech 9

The Judges (Blue: Key Points for 4-hr talk) Section 4 (25 min) Section 5 (10 min) 1-a. Explanation of Features (5 min) 33. Kenites settle by Israel Divided Kingdoms of Judah/Israel Surviving Kingdom of Judah The Unique Character of the Bible 34. Israel cursed & corrupted 17-74 Israel splits-plunder Temple 124. Hezekiah is king of Judah b. Significance of the Bible 35. Othniel & idolatry in Dan 75. Jeroboam leads Israel astray **26-** *125*. The Psalms Book 4 c. Antiquity of the canon - Factual 11-36. Judges Ehud & Shamgar *76.* Judah kills 500,000 of Israel *126*. The Book of Proverbs d. Unique preservation 37. Judge Deborah- Barak & Jael 77. Asa of Judah beats Ethiopians 127. The Book of Isaiah 20-35 128. The Book of Micah 5-7 *e.* Authentic prophesies 38. Judge Gideon & idolatry 78. Baasha's dynasty in Israel f. Archaeology & ancient writings 39. Abimelech & Shechem 79. Asa has Aram beat Israel 129. Angel kills Assyrian army a. The Resurrection & Good News 40. Tribe of Benjamin destroyed 18-80. Zimri/Omri dynasty in Israel 27-130. Hezekiah favors Babylon 2 (Red: Slide Numbers)-Hourglass 41. Worship of Jehovah stops 81. Samaria made Israel's capital 131. The Book of Isaiah 40-66 The Old Testament 42. Judge Jephthah & Ephraim 132. The Book of Nahum 82. The Book of Joel Section 1 (10 min) 43. Judges Ibzan, Elon & Abdon 83. Ahab is king of Israel 133. Manasseh is king in Judah 44. Judge Sampson of Dan 84. Jehoshaphat is king of Judah 134. God spares evil Manasseh The Beginning 3-1. God is personal Creator **12-** *45*. The Book of Ruth 85-86. Elijah beats Baal prophets 135. Amon is king of Judah 46. The Ark goes to Benjamin 2. Garden of Eden – The Seed 19-87. Aram kills Ahab 28-136. Josiah is king of Judah 3. Jehovah is God Q&A (5 min) 88. God kills Jehoshaphat's foes 137. The Book of Jeremiah 1-6 4. Noah and the flood 89. Elisha replaces Elijah 138. Huldah foretells Judah's doom 5. Nimrod, Babel, Haran Section 3 (10 min) 90. Elisha saves 3 armies 139. The Book of Zephaniah The United Israelite Kingdom The Patriarchs 91. Elisha heals Naaman's leorosy 140. Pharaoh Neko kills Josiah **4-***E.* Abram will bless all nations 20-92. Elisha tells Samaria rescue 47. Saul of Benjamin is king 141. Jehoahaz is king of Judah 7. Melchizedek & aliens 400 years 48. Samuel warns of apostasy 93. Athalia made gueen in Judah 142. Jehoiakim is king of Judah 49. Saul violates God's laws 94. Jehu kills kings of Israel/Judah 143. The Book of Jeremiah 26-28 8. Hagar, Abraham, Isaac 9. Lot - Ammon & Moab 95. Athalia rules Judah 50. God rejects Saul's dynasty **Q&A** (5 min) 13-51. David kills Goliath for Saul 10. Ishmael a great nation 96. Jehu's dynasty in Israel //. Abraham offers Isaac 52. Saul tries to kill David 21-97. Young Joash is king in Judah Section 6 (10 min) 5-12. Isaac weds Rebekah - Midian 53. David flees with a gang 98. Aram makes Israel wretched The Exile of Judah by Babylon 13. Jacob & Esau born 29-144. The Book of Habakkuk 54. David spares Saul's life 99. Joash turns away from God 55. David flees to Philistines 14. Isaac & Jacob bless all nations 100. Elisha has Israel beat Aram 145. Daniel is exiled to Babylon 15. Jacob's family 56. Saul is killed with his sons 101. Israel mercenaries loot Judah 146. The Book of Daniel 1-3 147. The Book of Jeremiah 25,35-36,45 16. Jacob renamed Israel 57. Judah makes David their king 102. Uzziah is king in Judah 17. Esau - Edom & Amalek **14-**58. Israel makes David king also **22-**103. The Book of Amos 148. Jehoiachin is king of Judah 104. The Psalms Book 3 149. The Book of Jeremiah 7-16 18. Joseph/Ephraim blessed *59.* Jerusalem is made the capital 6-19. Book of Job-Mystery of life 60. David's dynasty to be eternal **30-**/50. Jehoiachin & Ezekiel exiled 105. Jonah foretells Israel's glory 61. David conquers other nations 106. The Book of Jonah Q&A (5 min) 151. Zedekiah is king of Judah 62. David sins with Bathsheba 23-107. The Book of Hosea 152. The Book of Jeremiah 27-31, 51 Section 2 (10 min) 63. David attacked by Absalom 108-109. Shallum's dynasty in Israel 153. The Book of Ezekiel 1-25 The Exodus 64. David's later life is saddened 31-154. Zedekiah revolt from Babylon 110. Menahem's dynasty in Israel 20. Moses - 10 plagues on Egypt 15-65. The Psalms Book 1 111-112. Pekah's dynasty in Israel 155. The Book of Jeremiah 17-24,32-34,37-39 7-21. Israel escapes Egypt-Jethro 66. David's disastrous census **24-** //3. The Book of Isaiah 1-6 156. The Book of Ezekiel 29 22. The 10 Commandments 67. David makes Solomon king 114. Jotham is king in Judah 157. Babylon takes Judah into exile 23. The Tabernacle 68. Solomon builds the Temple 115. The Book of Micah 1-2 158. The Book of Ezekiel 26-28, 31 159. Gedeliah killed- flight to Egypt 8-24. Hobab & the Kenites **16-***69*. The Psalms Book 2 116. Ahaz is king in Judah **32-***160.* Book of Jeremiah 46-49 25. Israel wanders 40 years-spies 70. The Book of Ecclesiastes 117. The Book of Isaiah 7 71. The Song of Solomon 161. The Book of Lamentations 26. Korah rebels IIB. Ahaz has Assyria beat Aram 9-27. Israel beats Sihon & Og 162. The Book of Ezekiel 29, 32-48 72. Solomon turns away from God 119. The Book of Micah 3-4 28. Moab & Balaam seduce Israel 73. God will take 10 tribes away 25-120. Hoshea's dynasty in Israel 163. The Book of Daniel 4 29. The Book of Deuteronomy 8 give them to Jeroboam 121. The Book of Isaiah 8-9 164, Jehoiachin favored in Babylon

122. Assyria takes Israel into exile

123. The Book of Isaiah 10-19

Q&A (5 min)

Q&A (5 min)

Solomon makes Rehoboam king

Q&A (5 min)

10-30. Israel enters Canaan

32. Israel divides up the land

31. Joshua beats 31 kings

Section 7 (10 min)
Return of the Jews & Persia
33- /65. Book of <u>Daniel 5-9</u> SoM/70x7
<i>166.</i> Zerubbabel & 42,360 return
<i>167.</i> The Book of <u>Daniel 10-12</u>
34-168. Rebuilding Temple resumes
<i>169</i> . The Book of <u>Haggai 1-2</u>
<i>170</i> . The Book of <u>Zechariah 1</u>
<i>171</i> . The Book of <u>Haggai 2</u>
<i>172</i> . The Book of <u>Zechariah 1-14</u>
<i>173</i> . Second Temple completed
35- /74: The Book of <u>Obadiah</u>
175. Xerxes' bad report on Jews
<i>176</i> . The Book of <u>Esther</u>
<i>177.</i> Ezra & 1,500 return
<i>178</i> . Nehemiah rebuilds walls
179. Nehemiah & Ezra teach
36- 180. The Psalms Book 5
181. Nehemiah leaves
<i>182.</i> The Book of Malachi
183. Nehemiah returns
Alexander the Great to Pompey
Q&A (5 min)
37- Relationships of Jesus
The New Testament
THE NEW TESTAMENT
Section 8 (25 min)
Section 8 (25 min)
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles 198. John seeks Jesus from jail
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed-Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles 198. John seeks Jesus from jail 199. Jesus preaches on Kingdom
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles 198. John seeks Jesus from jail 199. Jesus preaches on Kingdom 42-200. Blasphemy of Holy Spirit
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles 198. John seeks Jesus from jail 199. Jesus preaches on Kingdom 42-200. Blasphemy of Holy Spirit 201. Jesus gives many parables
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles 198. John seeks Jesus from jail 199. Jesus preaches on Kingdom 42-200. Blasphemy of Holy Spirit
Section 8 (25 min) Advent & Early Acts of Jesus 38-184. Gabriel announces births 185. Jesus will save all nations 186. Magi visit & Jesus as a boy 39-187. Jesus' baptism/temptation 188. Nicodemus & Jesus' miracles 189. John jailed- Samaritan woman Jesus' Great Galilean Ministry 190. Jesus for Gentiles angers Jews 40-191. Crowds throng to Jesus 192. Jesus scandalizes Pharisees 193. Pharisees plot to kill Jesus 194. Jews & Gentiles follow Jesus 195. Jesus chooses 12 Apostles 41-196. The Sermon on the Mount 197. Jesus includes Gentiles 198. John seeks Jesus from jail 199. Jesus preaches on Kingdom 42-200. Blasphemy of Holy Spirit 201. Jesus gives many parables 202. Miracles are called sorcery

43-205. Eat Jesus' flesh & blood

	The Later Ministry of Jesus	
	206. Jesus & the sign of Jonah	
7	207. Peter calls Jesus the Christ	
	208. Jesus foretells resurrection	
	209. Transfiguration of Jesus	
	44-210. Jesus foretells crucifixion	
۵	<u> </u>	
	212. Dealing with offenses	
	213. Samaritans don't help Jesus	
	214. Jesus at Feast of Tabernacles	
	45-215. Disciples will get Holy Spirit	
	216. Jesus was before Abraham	
	2/7. Disciples cast from Synagogue	
	218. The Kingdom of God is near	
	219. All men are our neighbors	ı
	46-220. Pray for the Holy Spirit	
	221. Punishment coming from God	
	222. Pharisees are hypocrites	
	223. Pilate kills some Galileans	
	224. Jesus heals on the Sabbath	
	225. Jesus says He is God's Son	
	47-226. Herod threatens Jesus	
	227. God will invite others	
	228. Large crowds follow Jesus	
	229. The rich man & Lazarus	
	Q&A (5 min)	
	_	
	C#:	
	Section 9 (20 min)	
	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus	
	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus	
п	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return	
	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 231. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector	
n	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 231. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 231. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 50-240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus 242. Last public speech of Jesus	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus 242. Last public speech of Jesus 243. The Discourse on Mt Olives	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus 242. Last public speech of Jesus 243. The Discourse on Mt Olives 51-244. Two days before Passover	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus 242. Last public speech of Jesus 243. The Discourse on Mt Olives 51-244. Two days before Passover 245. The day before Passover	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 50-240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus 242. Last public speech of Jesus 243. The Discourse on Mt Olives 51-244. Two days before Passover 245. The day before Passover 246. Passover in the Upper Room	
1	The Trial & Crucifixion of Jesus 48-230. Jesus resurrects Lazarus 23. The Son-of Man will return 232. Pharisee & Tax Collector 233. To gain eternal life 234. Jesus foretells His fate 235. James & John ask favor 49-236. Kingdom won't appear yet 237. Six days before Passover 238. Five days before Passover 239. Four days before Passover 240. Three days before Passover 241. Pharisees try to trick Jesus 242. Last public speech of Jesus 243. The Discourse on Mt Olives 51-244. Two days before Passover 245. The day before Passover	

52-249. Last Supper - Communion

250. The Comforter will come

251. Going to Gethsemane - Love

252. Soon Jesus will be gone 253. Jesus prays for His disciples 255. Jesus condemned-Judas dies 256. Pilate & Herod examine Jesus 257. Pilate orders the crucifixion 258. Jesus dies on the cross **54-***259.* Jesus is buried in a tomb Resurrection & Ascension of Jesus 260. The empty tomb **55-**261. Jesus meets the Apostles 262. Jesus sends 500 disciples 263. Jesus appears for 40 days 264. Jesus ascends to heaven **Q&A** (5 min) Section 10 (15 min) The Early Acts of the Apostles **56-**265. Pentecost & Holy Spirit 266. Peter & John heal lame man 267. Disciples share all things 269. Stephen is killed by the Jews **58-**270. Samaritans are baptized 271. Jesus sends Paul to Gentiles **59-**272. Gentiles are baptized 273. Disciples are called Christians Section 12 (15 min) 274. The Gospel of Matthew 60-275. Herod kills Apostle James First Missionary Journey of Paul 276. Paul & Barnabas go to Cyprus 277. Jews resist Gospel at Antioch 279. The Letter of James **61-**280. Apostle's Ruling to disciples 319. The Letter to Titus 281. Paul's Letter to Galatians Q&A (5 min) Section 11 (20 min)

Third Missionary Journey of Paul 292. Paul goes to Ephesus for 2 yrs **53-**254. Jesus' arrest-Gethsemane **64-**293. Disciples rid sorcery books 294. Paul visits Corinth from Ephesus *295.* The Letter of 1st Corinthians 296. Paul goes to Macedonia **65-**297. Letter of 2nd Corinthians 298. Paul goes to Corinth 3 months *299*. The Letter to Romans 66-300. Holy Spirit warns of danger First Imprisonment of Paul in Rome 301. Paul is arrested in the Temple 302. The Romans protect Paul life 67-303. Paul jailed 2 yrs in Caesarea 304. Paul appeals his case to Rome 305. Shipwreck on the way to Rome 306. The Gospel of Luke 307. The Book of Acts 68-308. Onesimus & Epaphrus visit 309. The Letter to Colossians 310. The Letter to Philemon **57-**268. Priests try to stop Apostles 3/1. The Letter to Ephesians 312. Epaphroditus visit Paul in jail 3/3. The Letter to Philippians **Q&A** (5 min) The Later Acts of the Apostles James the Just is Martyred

Second Missionary Journey of Paul 282. Paul & Silas go to Macedonia **62-**283. Disciples won at Philippi 284. Disciples won at Thessalonica 285. Paul talks at Mars Hill-Athens 286. Paul at Corinth 1-1/2 years **63-**287. Letter of 1st Thessalonians 288. Many disciples won at Corinth 289. Letter of 2nd Thessalonians 290. Aquila & Priscilla at Ephesus 291. Apollos goes to Corinth

314. Paul is released from Rome **69-**315. The Letter to Hebrews 316. Timothy is leader at Ephesus 278. Galatians mend Paul's wounds 317. The Letter of 1st Timothy 318. Titus is the leader at Crete 320. Rome burns - disciples exiled 321. The Letter of 1st Peter **70-** *322*. The Gospel of Mark 323. Paul winters at Nicopolis 324. The Letter of 2nd Peter 325. Paul jailed in Rome again 326. The Letter of 2nd Timothy Nero Martyrs Peter & Paul 327. The Letter of Jude Rome attacks Jerusalem in 66 AD Rome destroys Jerusalem in 70 AD Christians up to the Death of John 71-328. The Book of Revelation 329-33!. The Letters of 1,2,3 John 332. The Gospel of John

Q&A (5 min)